



Chapter 51

After returning to the Tang family's villa, Samantha Tang closed the door behind her. She looked at Darren Ye and expressed her gratitude,

"Thanks."

Darren smiled, "You don't have to thank me."

"Thanks for helping you out?"

He waved his hand, "There's no need. We are not divorced yet. I can't make Yosef treat you like that."

"No, I'm thanking you for another reason. It was like a dream for me."

Samantha's eyes twinkled. Although she was not a gold digger, it didn't mean that she didn't like diamonds and luxurious cars.

She had thought that she would only work for the Tang family for the rest of her life, with the yearly income of a few million dollars.

But she didn't expect that Darren would let her experience something like this. Although it was short, she was happy with it.

Upon hearing this, Darren spoke gently,



"There's no need for you to thank me. Maybe I'm in love with you."

"In love with me?"

Samantha burst into laughter. "I think that you would rather strangle me than to fall in love with me."

They were just making a deal. How could they have any feelings for each other?

She also did not believe that Darren, who had been humiliated by the Tang family for a year, would have feelings for her.

Darren's eyes blurred. "You don't know. I fell in love with you 18 years ago..."

"Well, are you in love now? Stop joking."

Samantha rolled her eyes at Darren. She removed the necklace on her neck and returned it to Darren reluctantly.

Darren was stunned. "What are you doing?"

"What am I doing?"

Samantha snorted,

"I'm giving back the necklace that you have given me. Do you think that I'll believe that you are so rich, that you can afford to buy me an authentic necklace?"



"I was rummaging around the Lamborghini. It's written on the license that the car belongs to the Millennium Group."

"If I am not wrong, you have borrowed this necklace and Lamborghini from Caroline of the Millennium Group." She tried to make sense of everything.

"You were trying to make me feel better."

"Now that I'm satisfied, you can return these to them. If it was scratched or lost, I couldn't afford to compensate even if I am going to sell you off."

She liked the necklace a lot. She was aware that this might be the only time that she could wear such an expensive necklace. It was time to return what belonged to Cinderella.

Darren didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. "The car was indeed borrowed, but the necklace..."

"It's good to be honest. Make sure to take care of them properly and return them tomorrow."

Samantha bit her lip and placed the necklace into the box, and into Darren's arms.

"I won't ask you what happened between you and Caroline as you've helped me today."

"Although we don't have any feelings for each other, you must be responsible as a husband."



"Otherwise, you'll see." She was adamant.

"Let's call it a day. I'm going to take a shower and go to bed. I have plans to talk about the loans with Manager Liu tomorrow!"

After that, she went into the inner room, and slammed the door shut.

Darren looked at the thing in his hand and smiled bitterly...

The next morning, Darren got up early to practice martial arts.

His plans were: practicing medicine on Monday, Wednesday and Friday, and practicing martial arts on Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday. As for Sundays, he practiced chess, calligraphy and painting.

Of course, he needed to practice the "Relics of Tai Chi" a few times a day.

After practicing martial arts and sending the family members to work, Darren drove to the mobile phone shop.

Last night, he tried to repair his iPhone for half an hour. Not only the cell phone could not be switched on, the phone battery even exploded. Darren couldn't help but to get a new one.

After more than an hour, Darren came out of the



mobile phone shop.

He got himself a new Huawei phone. He removed the SIM card from his iPhone and put it into his new phone.

While waiting, Darren saw a taxi stopping in front of the Velvet Bank Corp that was opposite the street.

When the door opened, Samantha was seen as she alighted the car and entered the hall with no expression.

Darren was scrolling through his phone while crossing the road.

He remembered Samantha's plan with Manager Liu.

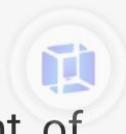
Velvet Bank Corp. was a local commercial bank. Because of the support of the policy, a lot of enterprises from the Middlesea will create an account under it. It was called one of the five biggest banks.

As soon as Darren arrived at the entrance of the bank, his mobile phone vibrated.

He answered the call. Soon, he heard Luna's anxious voice,

"Finally, I can reach you, Darren."

She grumbled, "I was trying to apologize



yesterday, but I couldn't get to you. I thought of visiting the Tang family home to look for you, but I think that that would be sudden."

Darren grinned, "My phone was broken. I just got myself a new one."

"I thought you were angry."

Luna let go a sigh of relief. "Darren, I'm really sorry for what happened yesterday."

"Well, I know what you're going to say. It's okay. It was over."

Darren continued, "Don't worry, it won't affect our friendship. I have to thank you for your necklace."

"Does your wife like it?"

Luna was completely at ease. Then she chuckled, "Where are you now?"

Darren was stunned for a moment, and he grinned, "Is Director Qian looking for me?"

Luna confessed to him, "Actually, he had begged me to look for you yesterday. He even called me for more than a dozen times this morning. He kept apologizing for his behaviour."

"Let's not talk about the details. In short, Director Qian really wants to see you right now."

She added, "He wants to apologize to you



personally."

Darren sent her a location. "I'm at the Velvet Bank Corp."

Luna replied, "Alright, give me a moment. I'll ask him to meet you right away."

After hanging up, Darren held the phone in his hand and walked into the hall to search for Samantha. He happened to see her passing through the loan area.

Then, she walked into an office with a door signage "Director Cliff Liu".

Darren saw that Samantha was preoccupied with her thoughts, so he followed her to find out what was going on.

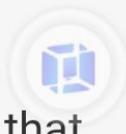
"Director Liu, please help me with my 100 million loan. Please approve it for me."

In an office, Samantha stared anxiously at a balding middle-aged man.

"I stopped two production lines and even went to the loan sharks to borrow some money."

"The interest costs us tens of thousands yuan everyday. If you don't help me, I'll go crazy."

She was very sincere. "We have been working together for many years. You know the potential of our company..."



"President Tang, I've told you many times that there are risks in running the Skytern Corporation. The bank can't lend you a hundred million yuan loan."

Cliff Liu did not hesitate to challenge Samantha. He opened his drawer and took out a written agreement.

"But Young Master Wang can help you. This is a contract signed by the bank for 50 million yuan, which is enough for you to reduce your anxiety." He offered.

"As long as you sign this, it will be a deal."

"You can take the money at any time."

He was straight to the point, "But you have to accompany Young Master Wang for a night."

Young Master Wang?

Samantha's expression changed dramatically. Although she knew who he was, she scoffed,

"Director Liu, do you know what you are talking about?"

She suppressed her anger, "Don't you think it's disgusting to say something like this?"

Cliff crossed his hands, "Of course I know what I was talking about. I want you to spend a night with him."



"Young Master Wang had his eyes on you the last time in the networking event for Middlesea and Dragon City. He asked me to be his lobbyist." He was calm when explaining this.

"As long as you spend a night with him, he will transfer the money to this bank and give me some shares of the new company."

"Young Master Wang is an important client for us. His funds in the Middlesea are very important to us. If he gives me a portion of his share, I will be financially free." He rambled on endlessly.

"Just for one night, the 50 million yuan contract will be yours. I can be at ease too."

"You'll save yourselves from so much trouble for only a night."

Cliff was forcing Samantha now.

Samantha hissed, "I won't say yes to this kind of dirty deal."

Cliff continued.

"I know it's a bit sudden, but it's an opportunity for both of us."

"It can bring benefits to me and it will change your life."

"Other than the 50 million yuan contract, I can use my connections to help you sell your products..."



"You can gain a lot from a night. Why are you so stubborn?"

He continued, "President Tang, think about it wisely..."

Samantha declined, "Director Liu, I won't do such a thing."

Cliff sighed, "You see, it'll be just a nap, and you will gain a lot from it."

"Can you imagine how many people wished to have such an opportunity? Why do you reject? Just close your eyes and spread your legs..."

"You're already married. You are not even a virgin anymore. What's wrong with spending a night with someone else?" He was truly shameless now.

"And if you help me this time, we will cooperate more happily in the future."

"If you don't help, you'll be missing a lot!"

Cliff was good with his words.

Samantha stood up and said, "Director Liu, although I really need money, I will never make a deal like this."

She looked unshakable and had her own principles to follow by.

"If you don't agree, don't think of the 50 million



yuan anymore."

Cliff suddenly went into a rage. He slammed the table and threatened her,

"Remember, you need to pay me the 30 million yuan that you have borrowed next month."

"If it's late, I have the right to confiscate the industry of the Tang Empire. At that time, you'll have nothing." He was threatening her now.

"You might even be forced to be a prostitute to pay back the loan sharks."

"It's better to spend a night with Young Master Wang than to spend countless nights with countless people."

"Besides, Young Master Wang is one of the Four Masters of the Dragon City. It's a great honor for you to spend a night with him. Stop pretending to be a lofty person."

He stood up and approached her with a forced smile.

"Sleep your a**."

Samantha splashed the tea right to his face.

Cliff suddenly became a drowned rat.

"B*tch, how dare you? I'll kill you."

Cliff didn't bother to clean himself up and he



raised his foot.

"Bang--"

Samantha tried to avoid him but to no avail. With her abdomen hurting, she fell onto the floor.

He had used violence against a woman.

"Bang!"

Almost at the same time, the door was kicked open.

Darren entered the room furiously. He raised his hand and slapped Cliff on his face.

"Clap--"

With a loud sound, Cliff dropped to the ground.

Chapter 52



"Bang--"

Darren Ye didn't stop. He proceeded to kick Cliff Liu a few more times.

Cliff coughed out a mouthful of blood right on the spot.

Samantha Tang was shocked, then she pulled Darren away from Cliff and shouted, "Darren, don't be so aggressive!"

Cliff roared, "Who are you?"

"Who do you think you are?"

Darren kicked him again. "How dare you treat my wife like that?"

"Your wife?"

Cliff was stunned for a bit. He then became furious, "Are you that useless guy? How dare you to hit me? I'll kill you."

"Don't lay your hands on my woman..."

Darren slapped him again. "Don't hit my woman!"

Cliff fell to the ground in great pain.

"Darren, Darren. Stop, stop hitting him!"

Samantha held Darren back," You might kill someone."

However, she felt safe and protected.

Was this... a raging prince saving the princess in the nick of time?

"Bastard! You're screwed!"

Cliff pointed and shouted at Darren, "I will definitely call the police. I will make sure that you'll be locked up."

"Samantha will pay the price." He continued.

"I will put her into the blacklist of banks and let her be banned by all the banks."

"She won't get even a penny." He was smirking now.

"She has borrowed 50 million yuan of usury, and the loan will expire next month..."

"If she fails to get the bank loan, she will lose her company and the usury interest will haunt her for the rest of her life." He sounded confident when saying this.

"If you want her and the company to be fine, kneel and beg for forgiveness. Let Samantha spend three days with me and Master Wang."

Cliff shouted with all his strength, "Otherwise,

prepare to die!"

"Clap!"

Darren ignored him and slapped him once again.

Cliff groaned in pain and his mouth was bleeding

"Try banning her."

Darren sneered.

"Okay, you'll see."

Cliff covered his face and said, "If you're not dead, I'm a piece of trash."

Then, he made a phone call.

A short moment later, a tall woman in uniform and her staff entered the room .

There was a nameplate pinned on her chest. Her name was Yesenia Xue.

Yesenia shouted, "What's going on?"

Cliff covered his face and told everything to Yesenia.

"Chief Manager Xue, Samantha did not fulfil the criteria for a loan, so I rejected her request. However, Samantha and her husband tried to cause a scene. "

"I tried to explain, but she slapped me right on my face. They said that if I ban them from having a

loan, they'll kill me."

He had turned the story upside down.

Samantha shouted anxiously, "Chief Manager Xue, it's not like this..."

"You've been blacklisted."

Yesenia ignored Samantha. She pointed at Samantha and Darren, "Somebody, call the police and arrest them."

Power was power.

They were on the same side in the end.

As soon as Yesenia had given this command, Samantha turned pale.

She didn't expect things to turn out this way.

The financial status of Skytern Corporation was already tense. Now, it was all over. How was she going to explain to her father and Micah Tang?

"This is what you get from going against me."

Cliff wiped the blood off his face and mocked,

"Bastard, weren't you bossy? Go on!"

"Clap--"

Without saying a word, Darren satisfied his request and slapped him on the face again.

Cliff shriek and took a step back. He held Yesenia

to regain his balance.

"He's too violent."

Yesenia's expression changed. "Somebody, call the police. Tell everyone that Samantha was blacklisted."

At this moment, Darren looked at Yesenia and Cliff coldly.

"You've been blacklisted too."

Darren was very calm. "From now on, you don't have to work in a bank anymore."

Cliff looked at Darren in disdain.

Samantha was also a little confused. She didn't know what Darren was up to.

"I'm blacklisted?"

"I don't have to work in a bank anymore?"

"Who do you think you are?"

"Are you okay?"

Several staff members cracked up.

Cliff snorted, "I've been working in the bank for so many years. It's the first time I've heard something this stupid."

Yesenia mocked him, "So, are you going to fire us?"

"That's right. You've been fired."

Darren looked serious, he didn't look like he was joking.



Everyone was looking at Darren as if he's a fool.

A loser was threatening to fire a branch director and a director of a department. What nonsense was this!

Yesenia and the others had never seen such nonsense since they started working in a bank.

Samantha felt embarrassed too.

"Fire me."

Yesenia crossed her arms. She challenged, "Go on."

"Bang--"

At this moment, the entrance of the bank was pushed open. Dozens of finely dressed men and women entered the bank.

A man in a suit was leading them.

His presence was majestic.

Everyone could feel that he's a powerful man.

It was Hayden Qian!

He was the biggest shareholder of the Velvet Bank Corporation.

Yesenia and the others went out of the room and welcomed him with enthusiasm,

"Young Master Qian!"



Velvet Bank Corp was a joint-stock bank. The Qian family owned eighty percent of the shares. They had the power to determine someone's fate with just their words.

So when they saw Hayden, Yesenia and the others felt panicky and excited.

They had never thought that Hayden would come visit this small bank.

"Young Master Qian, why are you here?"

Yesenia and Cliff tried to put on their best smile. They even reached out their hands for a handshake.

Unexpectedly, Hayden ignored them.

He went straight to Darren and grabbed his hand.

"Hey, I'm really sorry for yesterday..."

The atmosphere was so quiet that one could hear his own heartbeat.

Everyone looked at Darren in shock.

Some of the ladies had their eyes wide open. They could not believe what they had just seen.

Yesenia froze. It was as if someone had casted a

petrifying spell on her.

Cliff was even more baffled.

What was going on?

Yesenia and Cliff did not expect Darren to know Hayden personally.

They didn't expect that Hayden was so polite towards Darren.

Who were they messing with?

Darren said lightly, "Hello, Director Qian."

"Brother Ye, what is going on?"

Hayden did not state why he had sought him. Instead, he scanned at his surroundings. He must have noticed that something was wrong.

Yesenia and Cliff dismissed his words, "Nothing, there's nothing going on!"

Darren pointed at Cliff and exposed him, "He humiliated my woman and forced her to spend a night with someone else. Next, she listed Samantha in the blacklist without knowing what actually happened!"

Darren was still pointing at Cliff as he described everything that had happened.

After living as a son-in-law for a year, Darren knew that if he kept compromising, the opponent would



go overboard eventually. So, he did not hold anything back.

Cliff braced himself and tried to explain, "Young Master Qian, this is a misunderstanding--"

"Shut up!"

Hayden interrupted him before he could finish. He looked at Darren and apologized,

"Brother Ye, I'm sorry. I did a bad job at managing my people. It's my fault."

"Please, do as you please." He sincerely said.

The bank staff who wanted to make a fool out of Darren almost dropped their jaws.

Darren said monotonically, "Director Qian, these are your people. You can decide what to do with them."

It was just a normal sentence, but it had determined Cliff's fate.

Hayden glared at Yesenia and the others in rage.

Adrenaline rushed through the bloodstreams of Yesenia and Cliff. Their legs were trembling so hard that they started to kneel down.

"Be still!"

Hayden stopped talking. He stepped on Yesenia and Cliff's calves so hard and he broke their legs.

The crackling noises could be heard clearly.

"Slap!"

Hayden slapped Yesenia in her face. The corner of her mouth started to bleed.

"Get lost!"

"You guys have been fired!"



Chapter 53



Fifteen minutes later, Samantha Tang continued to settle the loan matters which had been disrupted earlier.

Darren Ye was invited into the VIP room by Hayden Qian, where Madam Qian, Yuliana Shen, had been waiting.

The elegant woman was in a long dress. When she saw Darren, she immediately greeted, "Hello, Divine Dr. Ye."

Darren nodded, "Hello, Madam Qian."

"Doctor Ye, you must help me."

Hayden had changed his attitude for Darren. He held Darren's hand and pleaded,

"Help us. We need a child."

If his wife couldn't be pregnant in the next two years, Hayden will be forced to marry another woman, and his father would donate all his wealth to charity.

Hayden did not want to lose his inheritance, and he didn't want to leave his wife. So, he placed all his hope on Darren.

Yuliana continued, "As long as you can help us, you can get everything you have ever wanted."

Yesterday, in Luna Han's office, the husband and wife were cursing at Darren, and they were accusing him of being a fraud.

But now, they were begging for his help.

The Qian couple had a hard time accepting the reversal of roles.

However, their future was more important than their dignity.

"Let's not talk about anything else. I'll start unclogging Mrs. Qian blood vessel."

Darren did not interact too much with them. He took out a silver needle and carefully disinfected it. "Thank me when you are all good and can deliver a baby."

Both of them were admiring Darren. They tried to express their gratitude, "Thank you, Brother Ye. Thank you so much."

He was worried that Darren wouldn't forgive him. Now, he knew how kind Darren was.

Seeing that he was proceeding for an acupuncture, Yuliana asked, "Doctor Ye, do I need to take off my clothes?"

"Yes, take off your clothes."

Darren really wanted to say no. Those masters could do acupuncture with their eyes closed, but he couldn't just yet.



He was a little awkward. After all, Yuliana was a beautiful woman. It would be so wrong to ask her to remove her clothes.

She was so much better than Luna.

Darren did not see Luna as a woman...

"Brother Ye, why are you blushing?"

Yuliana smiled, "Why are you blushing, when I'm not shy at all? This is interesting."

Hayden laughed along. He was feeling down when her wife was asked to remove her clothes. But when he saw Darren's expression, he felt funny.

His expression showed that Darren was indeed a gentleman.

He teased him, "Brother Ye, I thought that you've done acupuncture for Luna?"

Darren smiled bitterly, "Luna? For me, she is a man..."

When they heard this, they laughed again.

Then, Yuliana changed the topic.

"If you think that it's hard, just accept me as your sister. This way, you will have no pressure doing

acupuncture for me."

Hayden nodded in agreement, "Yes, since you are her brother, you can call me your brother-in-law from now on."

Darren was shocked, "Is this a good idea?"

Yuliana rolled her eyes, "What? Are you looking down on me, your sister?"

"No, no, it's just, too sudden."

Darren grinned and stopped being awkward eventually.

"Okay, I'll call you sister then. Sister, take off your clothes and change into a shirt with a thin material."

Hayden patted Darren on his shoulder and then went outside the room. He didn't want to disturb Darren.

After Yuliana changed her clothes, she lay on a sofa.

She was wearing a thin shirt. When she lay down, her exquisite figure was brought out magnificently.

Her fair skin was glowing. It was extremely tempting to see a woman like this especially in this luxurious room.

She had a faint fragrance on her and her physique was perfect.

Darren calmed down and picked up a silver needle. It was the seventh move of the Tai Chi Heavenly Needle, The Secrecy of Three Elements.

This move was used to repair tendons and unblock meridians. If used perfectly, it could even unblock the governing and conception vessels.

Although Darren was far from mastering this move, his skills were more than enough to cure Yuliana.

Darren held three tiny needles in each of his hands. As he held his breath, he pierced into her kidneys' Qihai, Guanyuan and Yaoyang points.

Then, he used the three tiny silver needles in his left hand to pierce her Huantiao, Dantian and the point of Mingmen.

Then, with a slight twist at the tip of the silver needle, it began to vibrate.

In the next second, six pink lines gradually appeared on the six acupoints.

At first, Yuliana didn't feel anything. Soon, she found that her whole body became warm, and then a warm current began flowing through her abdomen.

"It's so warm."

Yuliana was very surprised as she felt extremely comfortable at the lower part of her abdomen. 

"Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh..."

Darren did not respond. He raised his hand and started piercing again.

Three needles pierced into Yongquan, Kunlun, and the point of Taibai.

Yuliana's body trembled, She felt that the warmth suddenly transformed into a fireball. Not only it had burnt her abdomen, it burned her legs too.

Her body couldn't stop shaking...

After all the nine needles were applied, Yuliana couldn't move at all. She was sweating profusely and her strength was drained.

"Um, sister, you can take a break. Take a bath half an hour later."

Darren packed up his things and went out of the VIP room. Outside, Hayden greeted him with a smile.

"Brother, how did it go?"

He asked nervously, "How's everything?"

"I've finished the acupuncture. Everything is good. The vessels were cleared and her uterus was

cured."

"But I still have to give you a prescription. Take these for two weeks." 

Darren picked up a pen and paper and started scribbling down the medications that she needed. "After she was recovered, I'll come for an examination. You need to stop smoking, drinking and sex within this period of time."

Hayden took the prescription joyfully and thanked him, "I'm grateful."

"Don't leave just yet. Let's have lunch together, it's on me."

Hayden proposed, "Call Samantha, let's have some fun."

"Brother, let's reschedule."

Darren refused, "I have plans in the afternoon."

He was sure that Hayden and Yuliana were happy after the treatment. He didn't want to ruin their happiness.

"Okay, sure. I'll call you out for a drink the next time."

Hayden hugged Darren tightly, "When the time comes, you must show yourself."

Darren smiled and nodded.

"By the way, I need your signature."

Suddenly, something flashed across Hayden's mind. He went to his table and took out a few documents.

Darren was confused, "What is it?"

"Believe in us."

Hayden tensed up his face purposefully. He then took Darren's hand and signed the documents.

Darren's eyes widened. "Brother-in-law, what the hell is this?"

Hayden smiled and explained, "A few years ago, when your sister was bored at home, she opened a pharmacy. It was named Velvet Pharma and it was focused on beauty."

"Now, your sister will be busy fighting her illness, and she needs to concentrate on taking care of her body for a baby. So, she wouldn't have the time to manage Velvet Pharma anymore"

"She wouldn't want other people to manage it, nor she wants to sell the pharmacy, since it was established by her."

"I believe that she will be willing to let you manage Velvet Pharma."

"So from now on, you're the biggest shareholder of Velvet Pharma. You'll have 90 percent of the

shares and you'll have absolute control over it."

"As for the remaining ten percent, leave it to your sister as a memento." 

"Although the company only has about a hundred workers, and its market value is only a billion yuan, it is making quite a good profit. You can have fun with it."

"If you don't want to manage the pharmacy, just hire a professional manager. It's all up to you."

Hayden burst out laughing, "This is a small token of appreciation from me and your sister."

One billion yuan?

Darren was completely dumbfounded...

Chapter 54



After struggling for half a day, Darren Ye finally finished the procedures in taking up Velvet Pharma.

He felt that one billion yuan was too valuable a gift, but he gave in to Hayden Qian and his wife's insistence. In the end, he could only accept the gift.

This meant that both parties were to be bound together for a long time.

No matter what, Darren was still happy about receiving this.

He was now a man with property. If he were to open the clinic again, Phoebe Sim and Samantha Tang would be very happy.

When it was near dusk, Samantha called and asked Darren to drive the repaired red BMW to the Skytern Corporation.

Darren delivered the car quickly..

When he arrived at the front of the Skytern Corporation, Samantha just came out, accompanied by an assistant, Xareni Chen.

Xareni slightly raised her head when she saw

Darren, and her eyes were very disdainful. Obviously, she knew that Darren was the son-in-law of the Tang family.



Xareni was also a beautiful woman, especially her long legs, which gave out a very eye-catching aura of youth.

Darren took a few glances subconsciously .

Xareni was even more disdainful of him when she saw this.

Samantha grabbed Xareni's arm as they got into the car.

"I was busy with settling the loan issue in the morning, and there was another batch of goods to be produced at noon, so I didn't have time to look for you."

Samantha fastened her seat belt and said, "Can you tell me what happened in the morning?"

Darren smiled and asked, "What's the matter?"

"How do you know Hayden?"

Samantha rolled her eyes at Darren, but she did not scold him like usual. Instead, her tone was filled with a slight hint of tenderness and curiosity.

The fact that Darren could save Qian Qian with his medical skills, Samantha could take it as luck.

He could get others to pay off their debt to him, Samantha could also take it as good luck.

When he managed to give Howard Zhang and Yosef Zhao a slap in the face, Samantha could take it as him taking advantage of Caroline Song's power.

However, Darren was so valued by Hayden that he had fired a president and a director for him. Hayden had even loaned 200 million yuan to her.

Samantha was really curious now about how things could turn out like this.

Upon hearing that Darren was a friend of Hayden, Xareni was shocked at first, but soon she didn't take it seriously.

She thought that probably Hayden was just sympathetic towards Darren.

Darren thought for a moment and said, "Caroline introduced me to him."

"I knew it was her." Samantha replied.

Samantha snorted as she said, "If it weren't her, it's impossible for you to get in touch with Hayden. It's just that it is fishy for him to act like that if you have nothing to offer him in return."

Darren silently avoided the crucial point and picked an easy way out as he said, "Just don't

bother so much. It's good as long as he can help. See, the loan problem has been solved."

"It's understandable that you know Hayden, but how did you make him think highly of you?"

Samantha hit the nail on the head and said,

"It's impossible for him to dismiss a president and a director for a person he's not familiar with."

Xareni was slightly surprised. She was a little surprised that Darren was able to make this happen. Then, she thought of what Samantha had said earlier about Caroline introducing Darren to Hayden. With a scornful look on her face, she thought to herself.

"Is he relying on women for all these again?"

"Don't change the topic. How did you become so important to Hayden?"

Samantha's confusion was reflected in her eyes, "They are known for their arrogance."

At first, Darren wanted to say that he was treating their sickness, but after thinking for a while, he didn't think that Samantha would believe him.

"Hayden's wife, Yuliana Shen, was almost hit by a car when crossing the road. I found out in time and pulled her out of harm's way."

He made up an excuse.

"I see." Samantha said.

Samantha suddenly realized that it was again, another accident, but it was also the best explanation. 

Just as she said, how could Darren be able to attract Hayden's attention?

However, she somehow felt that she had heard of the same reason previously.

"By the way, Skytern Corporation has taken loan six times last year. Is the business not good?"

Darren quickly grabbed the opportunity to change the subject.

"If there is any difficulty, you can tell me. Who knows I can help."

He knew very well that if Skytern Corporation's business operation went smoothly and the investment was recovered in time, there would be no shortage of funds.

Xareni almost burst into laughter when she heard this sentence.

Who do you think you were?

Was he able to help the company to overcome their obstacles?

Not to mention that President Tang was an

extraordinary person, even if something really happened, it was not something that a person like him could deal with.



Xareni was ridiculing Darren in her heart.

Samantha's smile froze, and then she said slowly, "There are some minor difficulties, but I can still solve them."

Of course, it was difficult for the company. It was so difficult that she could barely hold on.

However, just as Xareni thought, Samantha also thought that Darren wouldn't be of any help to solve the problem that she couldn't solve.

Darren asked persistently, "Can it be solved?"

Samantha nodded and said, "It can be solved."

Even if she couldn't solve it, she didn't want Darren to help her. Otherwise, she would have owed Caroline even more.

"Okay, it's good that you can solve this problem."

Darren exhaled a long breath.

"But if you can't solve it, you don't have to bear it. You can tell me and I'll find a way for you." He added.

When she heard this, Xareni's sarcasm towards Darren hit up another level.

He was not only arrogant, he also liked to put on an act.

"Woo--"



When the red BMW was halfway on the road, three vans suddenly came in sight and blocked the intersection road in front of them.

Then, a multi-purpose vehicle appeared from behind, tacitly blocking the way of Darren and the others.

Samantha and Xareni's faces were solemn. They didn't know what had happened.

"Whoosh—"

The car door opened, and more than a dozen punks came out with baseball bats in their hands and surrounded them.

The door of the vehicle behind them opened and Yesenia Xue and Cliff Liu appeared.

"Bastard!" Samantha exclaimed.

Samantha's pretty face darkened when she saw them.

"You're such a bastard. You only know how to play this kind of trick."

Darren narrowed his eyes. He didn't need to ask more, yet he knew that Cliff and the others were

going to take revenge.

Xareni was extremely nervous. "President Tang, what should we do now?"



"Call the police." Samantha replied.

Samantha unfastened her seat belt and said, "I'll go down and hold them back."

"I am a person with status, they won't dare to do anything to me."

"Darren, you stay in the car and don't go anywhere."

She knew in her heart who they were after.

Xareni nodded repeatedly and hastily took out her mobile phone to call the police, only to find that there was no signal.

"Samantha, you don't have to go down."

Darren opened the car door and smiled. "They're coming for me. I'll handle it."

"You're going to face them? How are you going to get us out of this situation?"

Xareni said grumpily,

"Don't cause trouble. Listen to President Tang or the three of us will be doomed."

It was fine that he put on an act along the way, but if he still persisted in putting on an act at this very

critical moment, he would be bringing doom upon himself.

"It doesn't matter. Just a group of mobs that can be settled with ease."

Darren glanced across the few acquaintances among the crowd, and the corners of his lips were raised with a hint of banter.

"Settle with ease?" Xareni asked rhetorically.

She laughed with extreme anger. "Do you think you're Bruce Lee? Don't fool around. Come back now..."

"Bang!" An abrupt loud sound cut off what Xareni was going to say.

Darren closed the door behind him.

"President Tang, what kind of person is he? How can he be so self-conceited?" Xareni said.

Xareni was so angry that she was stomping her feet. His very act would get them into big trouble.

She had been in contact with Cliff Liu many times while working with Samantha, so she knew that Cliff had used usury to start his business, so he was not easy to deal with.

Who did Darren think he himself was? He was looking for death by going out.

"Darren!" Samatha shouted.

Samantha didn't think too much. When she saw Darren going out, she opened the door and followed him.

Xareni reluctantly picked up her mobile phone and went out of the car.

"This Darren is really causing huge trouble, harming both himself and others."

She stamped her feet as she grumbled.

Meanwhile, Darren had already walked to the front and he was facing Yesenia and Cliff directly.

Cliff leaned on his crutch, and with a face full of resentment, he said. "Kid, what a coincidence. We meet again."

Darren cut all the meaningless nonsense and went straight to the point. "Are you courting death?"

"Courting death?" Cliff said in disbelief.

He was sneering as he said, "I think you're the one looking to die today."

"I'm a cultured scholar. Everyone can bully me."

"But once I become a devil, it will be your nightmare."

"You have ruined my good plan, cut off my source of income, and even caused my unemployment.

Today, I have to destroy you." Cliff said.

Yesenia also looked at Darren contemptuously.

"Now, Young Master Qian is useless."

She looked at Samantha and said in a strange tone,

"Once we decide to go all out and settle this in a ugly way, no one can save you guys."

Samantha was about to lose her temper, but she was held back by Xareni, who advised her not to provoke Cliff and his gang that were all on the edge of sanity.

Darren smiled faintly and said, "Whether Young Master Qian is here or not, I'll still beat you all up."

"You want to beat us up?"

Yesenia laughed and said with disdain,

"Why don't you try to do that now?"

"Smack--"

Darren took a step forward and slapped Yesenia with a force that blew her away...

There was a dead silence.

Chapter 55



"Ah--" A high-pitched shriek broke the silence.

Cliff Liu and the rest stared at Darren Ye with their mouths agape.

Yesenia Xue, who had fallen to the ground, also stared at Darren in disbelief. She even forgot the burning pain on her cheek.

No one expected that Darren dared to make a move in such a situation.

This act was certainly a bold and rather stupid move.

Xareni also thought so, and she was so angry that her chest was in pain.

"Doesn't this bastard know that he has to bow his head and admit defeat at this time?" She pondered desperately.

If he approached this situation in an aggressive way like this, he would be severely beaten, and Samantha and herself would be collateral damage. Who knew, she herself might even be raped.

It would do no good to anyone.

Xareni shouted in her heart.

"You dare to hit me?" Darren said.

Yesenia covered her pretty face and responded,
"How dare you hit me?"

Darren did not talk nonsense. He stepped forward and gave her another slap.

"Smack--"

Yesenia failed to dodge and was slapped by Darren again.

"Ah--"

Yesenia screamed and stumbled into Cliff 's arms.
Cliff was furious.

Samantha and Xareni were completely stunned.
Darren was too overbearing.

Things got a little bit out of hand and there seemed to be no way to improve this situation.

At this time, Yesenia covered her face with her hands and with a tone full of grief and indignation, she said,

"Bastard! You dare to insult me again and again. I want you to die a painful death."

"Brother Liu, Brother Liu, kill him for me."

She pointed at Darren and said, "Kill him."

"Kid, you've gone too far." Cliff said.

Cliff shouted, "Let's kill him."

A dozen punks rushed towards Darren.

Darren sneered and instead of retreating, he went straight at the gangsters.

After a series of clink and clank due to collision of weapons, more than a dozen punks fell to the ground, with broken hands or feet.

Cliff and Yesenia's faces changed dramatically. They didn't expect this good-for-nothing guy to be so powerful such that more than a dozen people couldn't stop him.

Seeing Darren coming over, Cliff shouted in a low voice, "You... Don't you come over!"

"Swoosh!"

At this moment, Darren's figure flashed.

Before Cliff could see it clearly, he felt a tight grip on his neck.

Darren grabbed Cliff by the neck and threw him directly towards the windshield.

"Bang!"

With a shocking collision, the windshield shattered instantly, and Cliff's whole body fell into the car.



His strength was terrifying.

"Revenge?"

Darren smiled coldly and said, "If you dare to have any bad intentions towards Samantha, you are probably tired of being alive."

"Who... who exactly are you?" Cliff asked with a trembling voice.

Cliff opened his mouth wide and looked at Darren in shock.

He was totally the reincarnation of Bruce Lee.

Cliff didn't think that Darren was just a random son-in-law that had married into the bride's family, he must have other identities.

Yesenia was also in a panic and she sent out a message with her mobile phone.

"Who I am is none of your business. You just have to remember that I'm someone you can't afford to mess with."

Darren walked up to Yesenia and kicked her at full blast.

Cliff screamed again, and Xareni was so scared that she had covered her mouth.

"Woo--"

At this moment, a few more dump trucks drove

over.

The trucks stopped and the backside of the truck opened. Dozens of strong men who were wearing safety helmets and carrying shovels and iron hammers got out of the car.

Every single one of them had well tanned skin and looked murderous.

"Boy, you're screwed." One of them said.

Cliff's eyes lit up. "Those who made the move just now were just little punks hired by me. Their combat ability was nothing."

"Now that my Brother Zhang is here, you'd better prepare yourselves."

"Brother Zhang has killed many people and shed their blood. When he kills you later, he will drag you directly to Disneyland playground and bury you."

Cliff was all excited again.

Yesenia also shouted with her hands covering her face, "You're screwed."

Xareni's pretty face changed all of a sudden. Brother Zhang? It seemed that Darren was really done for good. That guy was a big shot.

"Brother Zhang?"

Darren sneered.

He looked at a middle-aged man standing behind dozens of strong men.



"Howard, get your ass* here!"

He shouted at Howard Zhang who was among the crowd.

Cliff and the others were stunned, and then they sneered.

He was really ignorant and fearless. If he kept on calling Howard like this, he would definitely lose his life.

Yesenia pressed her lips together and thought, "You really don't know what you're doing."

At this time, Howard, who was wearing a safety helmet, was almost scared out of his wits upon hearing his words.

How could he not recognize Darren's voice?

He quickly rushed towards the front, and he stumbled and fell along the way.

Then, his eyes finally stopped on Darren.

"Brother Zhang, kill this guy for me."

Cliff shouted happily, "I'll give you ten million yuan."

"Brother Zhang, kill him."

Yesenia added, "I'll sleep with you."

Howard almost fainted when he heard this. He rushed toward the two of them.



"Smack, smack--"

In a split of a second, Howard directly knocked Cliff and Yesenia to the ground with a slap.

"Damn you, you're going to kill me." Cliff exclaimed.

Howard ignored the two sad people and quickly bowed towards Darren.

"Brother Ye, I'm sorry, I'm sorry!"

Brother Ye?

Howard and Yesenia swallowed the small amount of saliva in their mouth as they were completely shocked.

What kind of big shot was Darren? Not only Hayden was respectful to him, but even Howard was fearful of him.

Xareni's mind went blank. She was so shocked that she didn't know how to express it.

"They're going to kill me." Darren said in a flat tone.

Darren looked at Howard and further added in a light tone, "You have also brought some people

here."

Howard immediately put on a sad face and said, "Brother Ye, I don't know it's you..." 

"Cliff is an old cousin of mine. I happened to come back to inspect the construction site and received a message from them to deal with a ruthless person."

"Well, I thought since I'm on the way, I shall come over to take a look and give a show. I really don't want to go against you."

Darren had fraternized with Michael Wong, he could kill Yuri Xiong and his sister, and at the same time he was also the very person who could influence his fertility. Surely he would not dare to go against him.

Darren said, "So if it was someone else, you would help Cliff to kill him?"

Howard was so nervous that he had sweated a lot and he said, "Brother Ye, I..."

"Pa~"

Darren slapped Howard in the face.

"If it were someone else, would there be another innocent person killed in your hands?"

Howard quickly waved his hand and said, "I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I won't dare to do it again."

"Smack--"

Darren slapped him in the face again and said, "If you continue to do evil things in the future, I will kill you first."

Howard nodded repeatedly and said, "Understood, understood."

Darren finally decided to let go of this issue and said, "Make sure things like this never happen again."

Xareni was stunned!

Yesenia and Cliff were also shocked.

Howard, who was not afraid of anything, was as weak as a little sheep in Darren's eyes.

They couldn't accept it.

"Yes, yes, yes!"

Howard nodded repeatedly and breathed a sigh of relief. His life was saved for now.

"Clean up after me..."

Darren left a simple order as he turned around and left...

"Damn it, who is this bastard?" Cliff said.

After Darren left, Cliff endured the pain and stared at the red BMW that was far away from sight. He said,

"So arrogant. Fine, I admit my defeat today."

"Who cares? When I recover, I will go to Young Master Wang to gather some strong men who are not good-for-nothing. I don't believe that I can't kill him." He was trying to console himself.

"As for his woman, Samantha, I'll throw her on the bed and torture her for three days and three nights. Also I will tie him beside the bed so he can witness the whole thing."

He vented his anger and was also dissatisfied with Howard who did nothing besides standing still to be beaten like a grandson.

How powerful could Darren be?

With the support of Young Master Wang, he could look down on the whole of Middlesea.

Yesenia's eyes also lit up. "Tell Young Master Wang to give me a chance to kill Darren."

"Manager Liu, Chief Manager Xue..."

Howard lit a cigarette and said, "You have no chance."

As soon as he finished speaking, he threw two shovels on Cliff and Yesenia's heads.

Two streams of blood burst out.

Yesenia fell to the ground, and the back of her

head was shattered.

Cliff blocked the deadly attack with his arm, but he also fell to the ground with a scream. 

While waving his hands to protect his head, he shouted hysterically,

"Brother Zhang, I was wrong, I was wrong..."

Howard turned around and walked to the truck without looking at him.

Cliff's face was full of despair. "I have a piece of news to share, in exchange, I want to live."

"I heard from Young Master Wang that he is coming back..."

Chapter 56



Samantha's loan problem had been settled, thus Darren wanted to have a good rest for a few days.

After all, he had been too busy in the past fortnight.

He had saved Qian Qian twice and collected the debt on behalf of his mother-in-law. He also saved Hunter Han, cured Michael and Luna Han, and now solved the Hayden's problem.

Although with the Tai Chi Scripture in hand, Darren's body was endlessly energized and he would not be tired, but still he wanted to relax.

However, before he could rest for two days, Michael called him.

"Good afternoon, Brother Ye."

His laughter was very hearty. "Are you busy now?"

Darren said lightly, "Please go straight to the point."

"Brother Ye, there are two things."

Michael didn't beat around the bush. He said,

"First, Fanny, Hibert, and Josie won't bother you anymore."

"Secondly, Cliff, the b*stard, revealed a secret to us before he died."

"The real reason as to why brother and sister Xiong came to Middlesea this time was different, dealing with Howard and you is just something they did on the way to their real destination."

He lowered his voice and said, "The person they really want to deal with is Caroline Song."

Darren's body shook. "They' re going after Caroline?"

"That's right."

Michael nodded. "Someone hired The Four Villains of Xiong Family to come back to Middlesea and instructed them to kill Caroline at all costs."

"When they sneaked into the Middlesea, which was the night when you told Howard that he was infertile, Yuri happened to receive a message from Fanny, asking for help." He explained.

"So Yuri and Josie took the time to save Fanny and her son. They also wanted to take care of you and Howard at the same time."

Michael added a flattering remark by saying, "Unfortunately, they didn't expect that Brother Ye is invincible..."

"The four villains of Xiong family..."

Darren's eyes flashed with the intention of killing.

"So, the remaining two also came to Middlesea?"

He had always thought that Yuri and Josie had come to the Middlesea to rescue Fanny and Hibert. He did not expect it to be just an accident.

"That's right." Michael replied.

Michael took over the topic and said, "Zachary and Yahya are also here, and they have a lot of competent subordinates."

"They can be considered as fierce bandits, but they don't have any bottom line when doing things. They like to kill people. As such, all the gangs despised them all these while."

"But you don't need to worry. They will never know that you have killed Yuri."

"They probably thought that it was Howard's doing that both Yuri and Josie simply vanished into thin air."

He comforted him with a smile and added that. "At this time, Howard is protected by hundreds of people, and he is watched by the police, so he is very safe."

Darren said lightly, "Can you find the whereabouts of Yahya and the others?"

"Find them?"

Michael smiled at first, then shivered and said, "Brother, are you going to kill them?"

Darren did not respond.

Yuri and his sister died when they came to take revenge on him. Whether he was the murderer or not, Yahya and the others would come back to find him sooner or later to find out more about what happened.

Darren wanted to kill them all and he would do it once and for all.

Moreover, they even tried to hurt Caroline, they deserved more than just death. After all, Caroline was his first confidante.

"Although both Yahya and Zachary have been spurned by both the government and the gang, I have to say that they have some good foundation." He continued.

"Especially Zachary, who is known as the legendary military general Zhang Fei of modern times. He has extremely horrible brute force that can kill a cow with just one punch."

Michael hurriedly advised Darren, "It's easy for something to go wrong if you take the initiative to find them."

"It's not that I don't believe in your abilities, Brother



Ye. It's just that those desperadoes don't deserve you to go all out against them."

"You just stand by and watch. Zachary and the others are basically looking to die when they have decided to deal with Caroline."

"Although Caroline is just a woman, and the Fifth Lake Corporation looks very proper, in fact, she is a cunning person deep down." He went on and on.

"She has been in Middlesea for nearly ten years. She has become a big shot in the region from a nobody. She must have some extraordinary traits leading to such achievement."

"I know a lot of people, but I can't see through Caroline."

"This woman is too deep."

He stated his judgment. "It's difficult for the Xiong brothers to kill Caroline."

Darren was surprised by Caroline's strength, but he still showed a trace of worry.

Michael knew about Caroline's strength, and the Xiong brothers must also know that. If they dared to accept the mission, they would definitely have some sort of confidence in succeeding.

Otherwise, who would dare to stir up trouble with a local villain?

After hanging up the phone, Darren called a taxi and asked the driver to go straight to the Fifth Lake Corporation.



At the same time, Darren called Caroline and the phone was connected in an instance. As always, Caroline's smiling voice was heard.

"Dear Brother Ye, why do you have time to call me?" She said.

She teased Darren and said, "Is it because you miss me?"

Hearing that she was fine, Darren breathed a sigh of relief and asked, "Where are you now?"

"Me? I'm passing through the East Peak of Mount Yun Ding."

Caroline smiled faintly and said, "I went to the old city area just now to find a good location for your clinic."

"I have to say that you're so lucky that I've found a very suitable place. I'll pick you up tomorrow to take a look at it."

"If you think it's okay, let's just get it."

"It will be re-renovated in two months at most, and then it will be ready for opening."

There was a hint of joy in her tone, as if she was the one who was going to open a clinic.

Darren was slightly moved. He didn't expect that Caroline would take the initiative to help out with searching a good location for his clinic on such a hot day.

Then he remembered something important and said,

"Let's talk about the clinic some other day. I call you because I've received a message."

"Someone wants to deal with you and hires the brother and sister of the Xiong Family to deal with you. You must be careful."

He didn't want anything bad to happen to Caroline.

"Deal with me? The brother and sister of the Xiongs? The four villains of Xiong family?"

Caroline was slightly surprised. "Weren't you and Howard their target?"

Darren was not surprised at all that Caroline already knew that he had killed Yuri.

"It just so happened that Yuri and Josie had dealt with Howard and me, it wasn't their true goal."

"Their real target is you." He added.

Caroline was silent. Then she sighed and said, "It seems that I've been careless. But it's alright. It's just a few small frys."

Darren said, "You must be careful..."

"Don't worry."

Caroline smiled. "I've already called my aunt, Rebecca to come over. She's the captain of the security guards in our corporation..."

"Bang--"

Before he finished speaking, Darren heard a loud noise, as if there was an explosion.

Then there were also a series of gunshots and the sound of weapons slicing through the air.

Several piercing shrieks were heard.

"Sister Song, what's wrong?"

Darren's heart trembled. "What happened?"

Caroline did not respond. There was only a rustling sound on the phone, as if the signal was blocked.

Darren called a few more times, but the phone call was still not connected.

With sweat all over his head, he took out a stack of money, amounting to three-days of groceries buying and threw it to the driver.

"Sir, Mount Yun Ding, East Peak, quick!"

A thousand yuan was enough, but when the taxi driver heard about Mount Yun Ding, he

immediately stepped on the brake.

The car stopped on the side of the road.

The driver shook his head. "No!"

Darren was stunned. He took out another 1,000 yuan and threw it over. "Hurry up."

"I'm sorry, I won't go to Mount Yun Ding even if you give me 10,000 yuan."

The taxi driver threw the money back to Darren then opened the door to let him out.

Darren had to get out of the car.

He then hurriedly stopped several taxis.

The driver's eyes lit up when they saw the 1,000 yuan worth of cash, but they all declined as soon as they heard that the destination was Mount Yun Ding.

Five taxis in a row gave the very same response, which made Darren cursed in his heart.

"Brother Ye, Brother Ye, are you waiting for a ride?"

At this moment, an old Mercedes stopped beside Darren. The window rolled down, revealing Osmond Liu's chubby face with a smile on.

Darren was stunned and then he opened the car door. "Let's go to Mount Yun Ding."

"Mount Yun Ding?"



Osmond's body shook, and then he stepped on the gas pedal as he said, "Okay!"

After that, Osmond increased the force on the gas pedal. The car accelerated like a gust of wind straight towards Mount Yun Ding which was now shadowed under the twilight.

The car sped along the road. About ten minutes later, the Mercedes appeared on the East Peak of Mount Yun Ding.

However, Osmond had taken an alternative road which was from the mountainous road that had been unserviced for years, and soon they arrived at the mountainside.

In order to arrive at the foot of the East Peak, Osmond had to take another two rounds down the mountain.

"Stop!"

When they reached a turning point, Darren suddenly shouted at Osmond to stop the car. He opened the door and rushed to the side of the road.

He stood on a protruding tree trunk and looked down at the cliff.

He just heard a weak gunshot.

His intuition told him that this was where Caroline

was attacked.

This place was more than 100 meters away from the foot of the mountain. Although the view was not clear and there were leaves covering it, Darren could still see the lights of a car.

"Phew--"

Darren was about to see clearer when he saw Osmond running over and shouting,

"Brother Ye, what's wrong?"

As soon as Osmond stepped on the trunk with his right foot, the trunk couldn't sustain their weight and broke.

Darren fell down instantly.

"Ah--"

Darren fell from the cliff, struggling and screaming as he fell through the air.

His survival instinct made him grab at or hold on to anything with his hands and feet. Halfway through the free falling, he grabbed hold of a half of a stone with his right hand, but the stone couldn't bear his weight and broke with a click.

"Ah--"

Accompanied by a lot of sand and stones, Darren screamed as he continued to fall. He closed his

eyes and smashed to the bottom of the cliff.

On the mountainside, a group of fierce bandits dressed in black were holding knives and guns while surrounding a Lincoln car...

Hearing some noise, the man in black raised his head subconsciously and looked around.

"Bang!"

The next second, Darren hit a middle-aged man like a cannonball, making an earth-shattering noise.

"Bang!"

The middle-aged man fell to the ground miserably, his head was blown off, his bones were broken, and his mouth was full of blood.

Dust was still flying all around, sand and stones were splattered around, which made the six masked men disheveled. They even retreated whilst trying to clear up the dust on their cheeks.

The middle-aged man came to his senses and stared at Darren with grief and indignation.

"You... you b*stard..."

Chapter 57



He was the well-known fierce bandit, Yahya Xiong. He was also a terrific Yellow Realm Master.

Today, their success was imminent, but someone managed to hit him from a hundred meters up.

Although Yahya did not die immediately, he knew that most of his bones had been fractured. Even if he did not die, he would still be paralyzed. Hence, he felt extremely miserable and unwilling.

Darren Ye thought that he would die tragically, but he did not expect to be completely unscathed.

And under him, there was a middle-aged man who had been injured by the blow.

"Thank God."

Darren felt lucky and glanced around.

The scene was in a mess, with bloodied and severed limbs scattered all over. There were more than 30 corpses lying on the ground, and there were even traces of explosions. It was obvious there had been a brutal fight.

He looked towards the center of the pile of dead bodies. Three cars were parked there. The front and rear of the cars were all blood red, and the

midsections of the vehicles were riddled with arrows and bullet holes.

In front of the Lincoln SUV which was parked at the rear, there was an elder in grey robes, half-kneeling, and holding a blood-stained ax in his hands.

He was panting, with wounds all over his body. He seemed worn out.

Beside him, there were two women dressed in green, lying on the ground, at the brink of death.

Caroline Song hid behind the SUV. She was not as obnoxious as she normally was. On the contrary, she was silent. It was very rare for her to behave this way.

It was also this silence that made her grab hold of the last bit of initiative.

She held onto the Browning machine gun tightly with both hands. Three killers who had been shot were lying on the ground beside her feet.

There was no doubt that she was the one who killed them.

Around the vehicle, there were six heartless killers filled with murderous intent, who were ready to begin their final assault.

At this moment, both the killers and Caroline

shifted their eyes and stared at Darren, who seemed to have fallen from the sky.

When Caroline realized that it was Darren, she was flabbergasted instantly, and then, there was a touch of gentleness in her cold eyes.

She had never thought that Darren would come to her rescue, despite the danger.

At that moment, seeing Darren's strange expression, Yahya, who had calmed down earlier, struggled as he raised his bayonet.

"B*stard, I'll kill you..."

"Bang!"

Frightened by Yahya's blood-stained face, Darren flicked his wrist. One half of the rock was holding smashed onto Yahya's forehead again.

"Crack!"

A loud crack came from Yahya's skull. He then staggered backward and fell onto the ground. He was dying. In an aggrieved voice, he muttered, "You... you..."

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry..."

Seeing that he had smashed his opponent's head open again, Darren felt abashed. He hurriedly tried to get off Yahya's body.

"Crack!"

With another crisp sound, Darren unintentionally crushed Yahya's ribs. The broken ribs were completely fractured and pierced into his thorax.

"Puff—"

Yahya's body shook, his face turned pale, and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Oh, I'm sorry!" Darren exclaimed.

Seeing that he caused trouble again, he quickly tried to reposition the ribs that had been crushed downwards.

"Ah..."

Yahya shrieked in an instant, as shrilly as a pig being slaughtered. His eyes were bloodshot. He wished he could strangle Darren to death!

He lifted his arms midway in the air, but they quickly fell back downwards.

He finally succumbed to his injuries and died with a grievance.

Yahya did not expect that he would fall short of success just when he was on the brink of victory. He never expected that he, a dignified master in the Yellow Realm, would be killed by a random man smashing him with a rock.

He did not even see Darren's face clearly.

"He's dead?"

Darren looked at the rock in his hand. He was startled. "He died so quickly?"

He stood up in a hurry, only to see six killers rushing toward him.

They held machetes, crossbows and guns in their hands, and their whole bodies were filled with rage.

Caroline ran up from behind the car. "Darren, be careful."

She pulled the trigger towards one of the enemies, but only heard the clicking of the gun. There were no bullets left.

"Second Brother!"

Seeing that Yahya had died, the six killers were stunned at first, and then they roared in grief and anger,

"B*stard! You killed Second Brother! You killed him!"

"We're going to kill you! We're going to kill you!"

One of the men became even more infuriated. He had beady, furious-looking eyes like a leopard. He said, "Brothers, kill him. Kill him to avenge our Big

Brother."

"Charge!"

Feeling the danger, Darren roared and crushed the stone with both hands into more than a dozen shards. Then he shot the shards at them.

In an instant, the gravel shot out like rain.

"Clap, clap, clap—"

The six killers, who were about to murder Darren, suddenly screamed and fell to the ground, with blood gushing out of their heads.

Their crossbows and firearms were also aimed upwards and shot toward the sky.

Then, Darren flashed and appeared in front of one of the killers in an instant. He pulled out his Fish Gut Sword.

The killer's expression changed dramatically. Instinctively, he raised his bayonet to block the attack.

"Dang—"

With a clink, the Fish Gut Sword directly severed the bayonet and sliced into the killer's neck.

It was strong enough to destroy anything.

"B*stard!"

The furious-looking man was also very competent

at putting up a fight. He managed to grab his gun despite the pain.

He fired a shot at Darren.

"Pow—"

Hundreds of iron pellets sprayed out.

Caroline shouted, "Watch out!"

Darren would normally been able to dodge easily, but once he dodged, Caroline who was behind him would definitely be hit.

He could only pounce on top of Caroline and rolled to the side.

Darren avoided the deadly attack, but three or four iron bullets hit his back.

A jet of blood spurted out.

Caroline clearly saw Darren in pain, and her heart suddenly trembled.

"Darren..."

Darren did bring Cici back to life twice, so Caroline had been very grateful; but at that moment, Darren's act of self- sacrifice greatly touched Caroline.

For her entire life, her mind kept telling herself that she had to be independent, strong, and to fight for her career like a man.



In the past few years, she had been excellent and outstanding, but only one person understand the bitterness in her heart.



Now, Caroline felt a sense of security.

Darren's embrace left her intoxicated. It seemed that as long as Darren was around, she would never be afraid of any loneliness nor danger.

Compared to Caroline's infatuated daze, Darren was tense. After he shoved Caroline beneath the car, he rolled away violently again.

In an instant, he was in front of the furious-looking man.

"Crack—"

The furious-looking man hurriedly tried to pull the trigger to fire the second shot.

Darren waved his right hand.

Blood sprayed from the man's throat in an instant, and his body wobbled and fell to the ground.

"Bang—"

Darren kicked his body away. The body knocked over the killers behind him who were about to shoot.

They were thrown off their feet.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Darren

rushed over.

The four killers' bodies shook violently, and they instinctively took two steps backward.

Amidst Caroline and the elder in grey robes' astonishment, Darren did not hesitate as he raised and swung his sword downward.

The flash of the sword was like lightning!

Streams of blood shot up into the sky!

The three killers died consecutively.

The last killer broke down in fright. He threw away his weapons and raised his hands, shouting, "I surrender, surrender."

He had the opportunity to shoot, but he had lost the courage to pull the trigger.

Darren swung the sword backhand which directly pierced the final killer's throat.

"Young man... never kill someone who has surrendered!"

The elder in grey robes yelled at Darren, "This is a rule of the martial arts world."

The two women in green also frowned slightly.

Darren gave him a glance but then gave the furious-looking man another stab with his sword. Next, the elder in grey robes and the others heard

Darren's response,

"It's your rule to not kill someone who has surrendered!"



"My rule is... I'll eliminate every single one of them!"

He raised his hand then the Fish Gut Sword penetrated Yahya's throat.

He had killed them all!

Chapter 58



The elder in grey robes and the crowd fell silent.

Not only because of Darren's cruelty but also because of the ruthlessness in his tone.

Even though they had killed countless enemies on the battlefield, at this moment, they felt that their throats were extremely dry, and could not speak.

The elder in gray robes looked embarrassed and then squeezed out a smile.

"Young hero, my name is Zion Song."

"Thank you for saving Miss Caroline and myself. I'll remember your kindness forever."

"How should I address you, young hero?"

He enthusiastically pulled Darren over to his side. On one hand, he thanked him for saving his life. On the other hand, he thought that Darren would have a bright future since he could kill Yahya Xiong, who was a Yellow Realm Master.

"Uncle Zion, this is my friend, Darren Ye."

Caroline walked up to Darren. She could not tell what was going on in her heart. "Brother Darren, Uncle Zion is my secret bodyguard."

Hearing that Darren was Caroline's friend, Zion's expression instantly became respectful.

Darren was not surprised. Although he had been in contact with Caroline so many times, this was the first time that he had seen Zion. He was someone who protected her discreetly.

Darren was moved when she told him such an important secret, it showed that she trusted him all the way. She told him a very sensitive detail that was related to her personal safety.

While Darren was still in a daze, Caroline asked again, "Brother Darren, why are you here?"

He wiped the blood off the Fish Gut Sword, turned it into a bracelet and put it on.

"I heard an explosion over the phone. I was worried that something might happen to you, so I rushed over."

"I didn't expect to have saved your life."

Darren chuckled and said, "Remember to repay me in the future."

Caroline straightened her back and said proudly, "Do you want to marry me as a reward?"

Darren's face turned red unexpectedly.

"Coward!"

Caroline rolled her eyes at Darren and asked curiously, "I thought you were good at medicine, but I didn't expect you to be so good at martial arts too."

"You've been hiding it very well."

At this moment, Caroline was really surprised. She racked her brain, however, she could never figure out how Darren came about to be the son-in-law married into the Tang family. This meant he was living off his wife's family, lived in their home and had to abide by their rules.

At the same time, she came up with an idea. In the past, she would tease Darren just to see him embarrassed, but now she felt like taking him home.

"I'll explain it to you some other day."

Darren waved his hand and said, "Get someone to deal with this as soon as possible."

After so many people died, Darren felt a headache. If the police discovered that he was the culprit, even if he had ten lives to compensate, he would still not be able to get away with it.

Caroline looked at her phone and said, "The phone signal has been jammed. Let's get out of here, first."

Darren's gaze eyes paused for a moment and fell on the left wrists of Yahya and the others. There was a black ribbon on each of their wrists.



"Vroom—"

Before Darren could respond, several off-road vehicles roared into the mountain road.

The vehicle door opened, and a woman in blue and eight uniformed bodyguards came out.

The woman in blue was very beautiful, with her wavy hair sitting over her shoulders. She was wearing a blue shirt with shorts, which accentuated her exquisite and curvy figure.

Especially her exposed bare legs, which were slender and fair, giving people endless temptation.

It exuded a sense of unspeakable pride.

She was Caroline's aunt, Rebecca Zhao, one of the relatives of the Song family.

"Caroline, are you alright?"

Rebecca hurried over with her eight bodyguards.

"What the hell is going on?"

"Aunt, I'm fine."

Caroline said lightly, "A group of killers tried to assassinate us here. Six of my sisters died in the

battle, and Uncle Zion was also seriously injured."

Zion also nodded.

"These killers were very powerful. They were armed with knives and guns. Judging by their appearance, these violent gangsters must not be local, and some are Yellow Realm Masters."

"Violent gangsters not from here?"

Rebecca exclaimed in surprise, "Why did they come to Middlesea to kill Caroline?"

Zion appeared to be at a loss.

"I don't know. It's just strange. How did they know Miss Caroline's route? And they've prepared enough for the ambush."

Rebecca's eyes narrowed, and then she became distant again.

Caroline looked at Darren dotingly and said, "I was really careless today. Fortunately, I have my Mr. Right."

"They are destined to be unlucky to have met Darren."

"Darren?"

Hearing this sentence, Rebecca's expression in her eyes suddenly became sharp. She stared at Darren, who was sending a message to Osmond

Liu, and asked,

"Did he save you?"

Caroline nodded. "That's right."

"Take him down!"

Rebecca ordered, "If you dare to resist, I'll kill you without hesitation."

Caroline's expression changed. "Aunt, what are you doing?"

Rebecca stared at Darren and sneered, "How was it possible for a person his age to kill a Yellow Realm Master? He must be their accomplice."

Following her command, the eight subordinates surrounded Darren in a flash and took out their jet-black guns.

Darren folded his arms, alongside his phone, across his chest. He glanced at Rebecca and others.

"Killing me without hesitation?"

Before Caroline could make a sound, Rebecca shouted with a fierce look,

"You must be in contact with those killers. You're putting on a facade by killing those people to get close to Caroline."

"You can deceive others, but you can't deceive



me."

Darren stared at her wrist. "Do you have any evidence?"



"No, there is none!"

Rebecca was extremely arrogant.

"Even if you really saved Caroline, desperate times call for desperate measures. We would rather kill a thousand innocent people than let one guilty person roam free."

Darren fell silent for a moment, then nodded and said, "Very well!"

With a hint of contempt in her tone, Rebecca snorted, "You're still so calm at this time. You're must be experienced."

"It's a pity that those who were meant to die still have to die."

She curled up the corners of her mouth and said, "You should just surrender!"

Caroline's pretty face turned cold. "Aunt, don't mess around. He's Darren Ye! He saved..."

"Shut up!"

Rebecca was very menacing.

"Although you are the daughter of the Song family, I am your aunt. And I have the obligation to

eliminate these bad guys for you."

Darren said lightly, "Are you really going to mess with me?"



"Mess with you?"

A bald bodyguard snickered and said, "Kid, who do you think you are..."

The bodyguard's voice stopped abruptly because the Fish Gut Sword was somehow pressing at his throat unknowingly.

All of a sudden, the crowd became quiet.

No one saw how Darren made his move.

Rebecca's beautiful eyes narrowed slightly, and there was a hint of undisguised coldness in them.

The bald man roared, "Kid, how dare you use your sword against me..."

"Swoosh—"

Darren struck his sword backhandedly. The bald man's body shook then flew seven meters away.

There was a huge gash in his throat.

All of them felt a chill run down their spines.

Rebecca bellowed, "Who are you, exactly?"

Darren did not respond. He shook his right hand and the sword radiance poured out.

"Ah—"

Seven screams sounded at once. The seven bodyguards around Darren fell backward at the same time, and all their heads were severed from their bodies.

Although Darren's martial arts basics were not strong enough, his speed and strength were extremely horrific. It was more than enough to kill these thugs.

Seeing the seven people meet a violent death, Zion and the others' expressions changed again. Rebecca shouted angrily,

"Who the hell are you?"

There was no response. There was only one sword.

Rebecca retreated rapidly.

At the same time, she raised her gun and aimed straight at Darren.

However, before she pulled the trigger, the gun was split into two by the sword. The next second, the sword was pressed against Rebecca's throat.

Darren stood quietly and said, "Mess with me?"

Zion said subconsciously, "Young man, please show mercy. She's from the Song family too..."

Rebecca shouted, "I'm from the Song family. I'm Caroline's aunt. How dare you kill me? Can you withstand the consequences?"



"Puff—"

With a sharp sound, the tip of the sword pierced Rebecca's throat.

Rebecca's body suddenly stiffened and she uttered in disbelief, "You... you..."

She could never believe that Darren had really killed her.

The cold light flashed again, and blood spurted out of Rebecca's mouth. She died with grievances. Her eyes were wide open and she collapsed in front of Caroline.

All of a sudden, the entire place fell silent!

Zion and others all looked at Darren in shock. They did not expect that he was so cruel that he even dared to kill Rebecca with a swing of his sword.

How could he explain this to the Zhao family?

However, although he was dissatisfied in his heart, he did not dare to provoke Darren at this time, in case Darren killed him as well.

Only Caroline was as calm as a lake the whole time, and her pretty face had a deadpan

expression.

Darren did not even look at Rebecca. He raised his hand and withdrew the Fish Gut Sword. Then, he walked towards Caroline and said lightly,

"Am I to blame for killing her?"

If there was a grudge in Caroline's heart, Darren decided he would cut off their friendship and never be in contact with each other again.

Caroline smiled faintly and said, "Ten aunts are not as valuable as you in my heart."

Was this a confession of her love?

Darren's eyelids twitched. Then he pointed his finger and changed the topic.

"You guys don't need to feel sorry. Look at Rebecca's left wrist, and then the killers' wrists too."

Zion and the others were slightly taken aback. They looked at Rebecca's left hand in unison and were surprised to find that they were all tagged with a black ribbon.

Zion blurted out.

"She's a traitor..."

Chapter 59



After rescuing Caroline, Darren did not continue to hang around. After saying a few words, he left the scene and went for dinner with Osmond Liu.

He wanted to go to a casual food stall, but Osmond insisted on giving Darren a good meal as a treat, so finally, they went to the Fifth Lake Restaurant.

Darren also called Samantha Tang as he wanted her to come over for dinner together, but Samantha had to work overtime so she was tied up.

He had no choice but to have the meal with Osmond only.

Osmond looked like an rich heir, but in fact he was a very smart person.

He saw the scene of the tragic death of Yahya Xiong and the others, but he did not say a word, nor did he ask Darren what had happened.

When they were about to arrive at the Fifth Lake Restaurant, Osmond took out a bank card and handed it to Darren.

"Brother Darren, there's 20 million yuan in this

card. That's all I have."

"Give it to Samantha on my behalf, and so that she can solve any urgent problems first. I wanted to give it to her a few days earlier, but I hadn't raised enough money until two days ago."

"By the way, please tell her that I regret being so incompetent. She saved me back then, yet I can't help her much."

Obviously, Osmond had been thinking about Samantha's financial difficulties.

Seeing this, Darren was very surprised. He did not expect that Osmond would really sacrifice everything to raise money for Samantha. He was quite moved by his kindness and pushed back the bank card.

"Take the money back. Samantha's loan problem has already been solved."

In order to convince Osmond, he added, "I've asked Michael for a favour. He spoke to Velvet Bank Corp and the loan was settled."

"Settled?"

Osmond was stunned at first, and then he was ecstatic.

"I knew it. With you around, I'm sure that Samantha would be able to overcome any

difficulty!" He praised Darren

He had seen how Michael Wong was very respectful towards Darren that night, so he fully believed that Samantha's problem had been solved.

"However, I'd better give the twenty million to Samantha still. The more money she has in hand, the less worried she will be."

Osmond thought for a while and said, "It's really not an easy time for her now."

"It's better for you to take it. It's not easy for her. At least I could help share her burden."

Darren shook his head and said, "And it also takes capital for you to make a comeback."

"Make a comeback?"

Osmond said with a wry smile,

"In the past, I felt that it would be easy for me to make a comeback with twenty million and my connections.."

"Even if I can't become the head of the Liu family, I can get back to the upper class of society. But reality cruelly shattered my dreams."

"Those who mocked me would never give me the chance to make a comeback."

"They're worried that I'll get revenge after I rise back up and that there'll be fewer targets to trample on. Thus, they hope to step on me and look down on me."

"Since the Liu family went bankrupt, I have set up around seven new businesses. As a result, many people plotted against me and spoiled my plans, causing me to lose more than 10 million yuan."

"It was not even my snobbish stepmother who laid her hands on me, but the people whom I used to regard as my brothers, and my beloved ex-girlfriend..."

"Don't you think I'm pathetic?"

"I'm not going to start a business anymore, and I don't want to make a comeback either. I'm going to be a taxi driver from now on."

"They'll be at ease, while I'm free as well. I can earn another five or perhaps six thousand yuan a month at that job."

Osmond spoke freely and easily, but Darren could see the grief deep in his eyes. It was the grief of being a weak person who could not fight against the powerful aristocrats.

"I have had a lot of things to do recently. I need help from someone I trust. Come over and help me."

Darren patted Osmond on the shoulder and said, "You can be my driver and assistant for the time being. When the timing and opportunity comes, I'll give you a chance to make a comeback."

"It depends on whether you believe me or not."

With Velvet Pharma, the establishment of the clinic, and other social contacts, Darren believed that Osmond would have an opportunity suitable for him.

Osmond was startled for a moment, then he laughed delightfully and said, "Okay, from now on, I'm your man, Brother Darren."

Darren pushed open the car door and said, "I am a son-in-law brought in by matrilocal marriage. Are you sure about this?"

Osmond also got out of the car. "From the night of the party, I knew that you, Brother Darren, were no ordinary person..."

Before he finished his words, he stopped subconsciously, and his gaze also became stiff.

Darren looked in the direction of his gaze and saw about seven women coming from the opposite side. They were smiling, which was very eye-catching.

Some were tall, petite, curvy, quick-witted, short-

haired, and long-haired. They could be described as a group of good-looking women...

What's more, their clothing was minimal, so at a glance, all of them were very pleasing to behold.

One of the women was extraordinarily attractive. She had a small, oval face, a pair of almond-shaped eyes, and slender legs, which made her look like one of those popular internet celebrities.

Darren tilted his head and asked Osmond, "Do you know them?"

"Yes," Osmond replied

He did not hide the truth.

"She's my ex-girlfriend, Waverly Xu. We had been in love for four years. I loved her very much. She also liked to cling to me, but she was also the one who hurt me the most."

"When my family went bankrupt, she not only took away my savings of five hundred thousand yuan, she also mortgaged my car, and aided my stepmother as she lured me into signing on a lot of debts."

"She made another million yuan from her betrayal, and she almost sent me to prison."

Speaking of these past events, Osmond sighed with emotion.

Darren smiled and said, "Do you hate her?"

"I used to hate her, but now I've let it go."

Osmond smiled frankly and said, "Hatred is the biggest sign of being incompetent. If I really was not happy, I would have taken revenge directly."

"I can only survive, for now, I can't take revenge for the time being. After all, she was a client of Velvet Pharma with a total annual remuneration of one million, including her bonus."

"What's more, the new man she's with is Francis Shen, a supplier of pharmaceutical products. He's no less powerful than Hibert Zhang."

"The Shen family dominates more than half of the pharmaceutical market in Middlesea, and they also have a good relationship with the director of Velvet Pharma, Yuliana Shen."

He said frankly, "I can't afford to mess with them now."

There was another thing he was too embarrassed to say, which was that Francis Shen and Waverly Xu had provoked them several times, but he stayed quiet helplessly.

"Is Velvet Pharma that powerful?"

Darren smiled and said,

"It's just a company with a market value of one

billion yuan. The other pharmaceutical companies in Middlesea are unparalleled to them."

"Don't underestimate Velvet Pharma."



Osmond said with a straight face, "It seems to be smaller in operation, but it's supported by the Qian family of the Velvet Bank Corp. Their sales and profit figures are sky-high."

"It is said that the pharmaceutical company was founded for Yuliana, who wanted to improve her health. So, she found a group of people to search for medicinal ingredients and started the company."

"The company grew into a massive enterprise worth one billion, all from an avocation. Don't you think that's awesome?"

"This is still the result of Yuliana's deliberate repression. Otherwise, if she mobilizes the bank's resources or cash flow, she can increase the company's market value up to ten billion yuan."

Darren nodded thoughtfully.

Velvet Pharma seemed unremarkable, but in fact, it had great potential. Especially with the endorsement of Velvet Bank Corp, it could easily become one of the top pharmaceutical companies in the region.

Then, Osmond looked at Waverly again.

His gaze happened to be spotted by several of the women in front of them. They immediately rolled their eyes and said,

"Who is that fat man? He looks like a loser. Why does he keep eyeing us?"

"He's really a pervert. Look, he's still looking at my chest. We are wearing such revealing clothes. If he can ogle at us, what value do we have left?"

"That's right. This kind of person really is shameless. We are still pure and single ladies!"

"So disgusting!"

"He's craving for something he's unworthy of!"

As Waverly was typing a text message on the phone, the chatter of several women immediately made her raise her head.

"Hey, isn't that Osmond? Young Master Liu?"

Chapter 60



Waverly Xu recognized Osmond Liu at a glance, and her pretty face suddenly showed a hint of ridicule.

"He is Young Master Liu, of the Liu family. He was one of the men pursuing me, but he has since gone bankrupt."

She said with disdain, "Now he's earning a living by driving a taxi every day."

At first, Waverly thought that she had taken advantage of a local tycoon in the region. If she did not manage to get half of the wealth of Liu family, she could get at least three to five hundred million yuan. However in the end, she only got a few million yuan.

The huge contrast made her feel that her youth had been wasted, and she hated Osmond to the core, so she spared no effort to hit him when he was down.

"Gosh, was he pursuing you?"

The women exclaimed again, "How dare such a loser go after you?"

Osmond's eyelids twitched, but in the end, he

gripped his teeth and held back his anger. "Brother Darren, let's go in."

Darren Ye nodded.



Although Osmond tried to avoid any more conflict, Waverly refused to let it go. She came over with the other women.

"Osmond, you were so down and out that you had to drive a taxi, and yet you still have the nerve to come to this club to have dinner?"

"Do you know what place this is? Can you even afford it? Even if you drive your taxi for ten days, you may not be able to eat a meal here."

"Don't offend anyone and cause them to beat you up. It would be really shameful then!"

"Get out of here. This is not a place for you!"

The women covered their mouths and chuckled, scrutinizing Osmond critically.

Osmond could not help but say, "Waverly, don't push it. You're at fault for what you did to me. I haven't said anything. If you bully me again, I...I..."

Waverly scoffed, "Stop stuttering!"

"You're down and out, yet you forbid people to talk about it? You don't have the magnanimity at all. Are you a man or are you not?"

Darren patted Osmond the shoulder and said, "Its okay, Osmond, don't talk nonsense with them. Let's go in for dinner."



"Dinner? Are you kidding? Are you sure you're not here to work as a kitchen assistant?"

Waverly looked at them with contempt and said,

"This is the Fifth Lake Restaurant. It's only open to members. Can you even enter?"

Her female companions also looked disgusted.

"Don't put on an act. It makes me sick when I see you."

Waverly took out a bronze-colored membership card and said, "Girls, let's go in. I don't want to see bumpkins here anymore."

"You two wait here. We'll give you the leftovers later."

The women snickered and walked forward. When Waverly passed by Darren, she deliberately knocked him with her shoulder and said, "Don't block the way, loser!"

Darren stretched out his hand to block the woman's shoulder. At the same time, he became serious.

"Bumpkin!"

Waverly snorted and entered with the other girls. After walking into the lobby, she turned around and said with a smile,



"Aren't you here to dine? If you dare, come in."

The four ushers looked at Osmond warily, worried that he and Darren would sneak in secretly.

"Waverly, you've gone too far."

Osmond said angrily, "Even the lousiest thing still has its value. Let me tell you, I was a member five years ago."

He fished out a card and handed it to the usher at the door.

After the usher swiped the card, beeping sounds could be heard.

"Sir, I'm sorry, your card has expired."

Osmond was dumbfounded for a moment, and then his expression turned ugly. He forgot that he had to pay 100 thousand yuan annually for the membership card.

Hearing the usher's words, Waverly and the others laughed even more.

"The card has expired?"

"Young Master Liu can't even afford to pay the membership fee. How dare he come to have

dinner here?"

"Fatty, I'm right, aren't I? You can't even come in."

"You've gone bankrupt, and you're here still acting like a rich heir wanting to dine here. Shameless."

Osmond clenched his fists tightly. He was very angry, but also very sad. It was true that a man who lost position and influence was subjected to much disrespect.

"Brother Darren, I'm sorry. I wanted to treat you to a good meal, but I didn't expect..."

He smiled bitterly and said, "Let's go to another place."

Darren smiled and said, "It's okay. We can enter this club."

Although the two ushers were smiling pleasantly, there was contempt in their eyes. They felt that Darren was a fool.

Darren sneered, took out a Rosefinch VIP card and handed it over.

The two ushers were impatient at first, but when they saw the card in Darren's hand, they immediately shuddered.

The Rosefinch VIP card!

This was equal to Caroline Song coming to dine in

person!

The usher swiped the card on the machine, and there was a beep. The pattern of a rosefinch bird and Darren's name were displayed on the screen.

It was genuine.

"Good evening, Mr. Ye."

The four ushers immediately stood up straight and respectfully saluted Darren.

Then, there was a huge commotion in the Fifth Lake Restaurant. Leonard Lin ran out with more than a dozen men and women.

They looked around and quickly ran to Darren, saying respectfully,

"Welcome, Master Ye!"

Seeing this, Waverly and the others were dumbstruck.

They did not expect that Darren and Osmond could enter, and even Leonard came out to welcome them.

After all, Leonard was the manager of Fifth Lake Corporation's local branch. His purview included the Fifth Lake Restaurant, essentially making him the most senior person-in-charge of the restaurant present.

Waverly did not give up and snorted to Darren and Osmond, "Are you here to apply for the handyman vacancy?"



Leonard was about to reprimand her for her rudeness, but Darren gently waved his hand and then looked at Waverly with a smile.

"Miss Xu, you're sick!"

Waverly was furious at his insult. "You're the one who's sick. Your whole family is sick."

"You don't believe me? Then I'll tell you."

The corners of Darren's mouth curled up in a mocking manner.

"Do you feel restless during the day and have insomnia at night? Do you feel dehydrated with a dryness in your mouth and an ache in your stomach all the time?"

Waverly's face was full of shock. "How... how did you know?"

"I have learned some medical skills, and I can see that you easily get anxious and dizzy, and your limbs feel weak frequently."

Darren said calmly, "Your symptoms are dangerous to your health. If these persist for a long time, it will easily lead to bloating and eventually stomach cancer."

"You are talking nonsense!"

Although Darren was right, Waverly would not admit it and said in a contemptuous tone,

"You're just a taxi driver. What kind of medical skills do you know? Don't be so arrogant."

The several female companions also did not take it seriously. They did not believe that Darren could consult medical illnesses.

"If you don't believe me, then press your Qihai acupoint, this is the acupoint just below your navel."

Darren said lightly, "It will let you know that you are really sick."

"What a charlatan!"

Waverly's pretty face was contemptuous, but her left hand could not help but press on her abdomen.

"Chirp—"

As she pressed her abdomen, there was a crisp sound from behind her, it was a huge farting noise.

Then, one after another, she continued to release farts, each getting louder than the previous. The hall was instantly filled with the unpleasant smell of miasma.

Darren, Leonard, and the others immediately covered their mouths to avoid inhaling it.

Waverly's friends also stepped back, until they were a few meters away from her.

Waverly was ashamed and angry. "B*stard, I won't let you go..."

"I didn't play tricks on you. Your current symptoms are really caused by gassy build up in your stomach."

Darren replied leisurely, "Now that it's released, you can have a good nights sleep."

Then he patted Osmond on the shoulder and said, "Let's go in quickly. There will be another wave soon."

Osmond laughed and entered with Darren.

Hearing this, the rest of the people also immediately ran away...

Waverly was extremely angry. She picked up the phone and wept, "Francis! I was bullied..."

Before she finished her words, there was a chain of farts again...

Chapter 61



Under Leonard's personal arrangement, Darren and Osmond sat down on the east side of the restaurant.

Darren ordered four dishes, a soup, and two bottles of apple cider. Then he started his meal.

"Brother Darren, I think we'd better leave this place as soon as we can."

Osmond suggested with hesitation, "It's not that I don't believe in your capabilities. It's just that there's no need to get into trouble for my sake."

After shaming the arrogant Waverly, Osmond felt unprecedentedly happy. But when he thought of Francis Shen, he had a little headache.

"What are you talking about?"

Darren sat up straight and said, "You are my good buddy, your shame is my shame. It's my duty to make and share good times with you too."

Osmond was slightly moved. "Brother Darren, I know you're a good buddy, but..."

"Don't overthink. You're my buddy. I'm not afraid of any trouble."

Darren showed his confidence and said, "I can tell you this. Francis and Waverly should not think about revenge, or they will find that their ending is more tragic."

"Come on, let's eat..."

"Bang—"

At this moment, somebody kicked a stool and it clattered across the floor, and a group of people stormed into the restaurant.

A short-haired young man, seemingly the leader, had an arrogant look on his face. He seemed to look down on everyone present. Despite the fact that the patrons were all rich and famous, he did not take a fancy to anyone there.

Waverly pointed at Darren and Osmond, and the young man looked over at them. He snorted contemptuously and went straight to them, with his underlings in tow.

Osmond's expression instantly became tense.

Darren glanced nonchalantly at them and told Leonard not to get involved in this matter. He could handle it himself.

"Francis, this was the b*stard, and Osmond Liu, who ridiculed me."

Waverly dashed forward and pointed at Darren

angrily. "They made me a fool out of me. I want you to teach them a good lesson."

"Boy, you've provoked my woman. You're going to be in trouble today. Declare to me your background and who your family is, now!"

Francis walked up leisurely, playing with a butterfly pocketknife in his hand.

"Don't get me wrong. I'm not worried about provoking a big shot."

"But after you tell me the details, I'll kill your family all at one go."

His words were domineering, which immediately made Waverly and the others feel elated and arrogant.

Leonard was not far away, he looked on blankly.

Waverly sneered and said, "I'm telling you, this is Young Master Shen of the Shen family. You can't afford to offend him!"

Darren picked up a napkin and wiped the corners of his mouth. He could not care less about their threats, completely ignoring them.

Osmond quickly stood up and smiled. "Young Master Shen, this is a misunderstanding."

"A f*cking misunderstanding?"

Francis reached out and pinched Osmond's face viciously. He then said in a mocking tone,

"Who do you think you are? What right do you have to conclude that this is a misunderstanding?"

He looked at Darren with a sinister smile.

"Don't worry, I won't do it personally, and I won't let my people do it either."

"To me, fighting, killing and bullying the outnumbered is too disreputable."

"I will let your family realise how despicable and useless you are. Naturally, they will destroy you for their own sake."

Francis's face was full of malice. "Then, I'll make them pay the price."

"Osmond, sit down."

Darren reached out and pulled Osmond back. Then he looked at Francis with a faint smile and said,

"Your name is Francis Shen? From Shen Pharma?"

Francis replied proudly, "That's right. I'm Francis Shen."

"Ooh, what's wrong? You're asking me about my background, are you going to attack me too?"

"Interesting. I haven't touched you yet, but now

you're challenging me."

"It's very interesting of you to put on this facade."

Francis then took out his ID card from his wallet and threw it on the table. He said in a taunting tone,

"There's my name on it, my family address, my company information, and my parents' address. Come and challenge me if you dare."

Waverly and others giggled non-stop. They thought that Darren was putting on a false act of power.

Darren took out his mobile phone and looked at Francis. "Since you've begged me to do so, it'd be rude if I did not oblige right?"

He dialed a number and said lightly after the call was connected,

"I have two commands. Firstly, terminate Waverly Xu's employment. She is the manager of the procurement department."

"Secondly, cut all deals with Shen Pharma immediately."

After giving the orders, Darren put away his mobile phone and smiled faintly. "Francis, I have done as you wish."

Waverly scoffed at Darren and said, "Go on, go on."

Keep on pretending! And you even pretended to get me fired? How ridiculous!"

"A taxi driver acting like the chairman of Velvet Pharma."

Waverly curled up the corners of her mouth and said, "You're just like Osmond. You like to puff yourself up and pretend you're strong and burly, but you're actually a weak, useless thing!."

Francis was also full of mockery. "Kid, if you can make Velvet Pharma stop collaborating with me, I'll crawl to the door from here."

Several beautiful women beside him also smiled without saying anything. Their eyes were full of contempt and disapproval. Obviously, they all thought that Darren was putting on an act.

"Ding!"

At this moment, Waverly's cell phone rang. She glanced at it, picked it up, and answered it. After that, her face was pallid, and her hands were shaking!

Francis frowned slightly. "Waverly, what's wrong?"

Waverly's face was very aggrieved. "The board of directors of Velvet Pharma has fired me. They said that there was something fishy about my deal with you..."

"The police have also begun investigating all my orders. Once they find out that the accounts are incorrect, they will put me in jail!"



"Young Master Shen, you have to help me, save me."

Several of her female friends were dumbfounded at the same time.

Waverly yelled at Darren, "Why did this happen?"

Francis's gaze sharpened in an instant. He was a little surprised that Darren could sack Waverly, but he did not think much of it. He assumed that Darren must have known a random director on the board.

Moreover, Darren might be able to do something to Waverly, but he would not be able to do anything to Francis. After all, Francis was related to Yuliana Shen by blood.

"Boy, that's great. You have some skill."

Francis stared at Darren and laughed sinisterly.

"Come, if you have the ability, you can try it on me..."

"Ding—"

Just then, Francis's phone rang loudly. He answered the phone calls impatiently one after another, with a total of four calls consecutively.

After hanging up the last call, Francis went completely stiff.

Velvet Pharma had terminated all their deals.

Velvet Bank Corp. had also terminated three rounds of loan approvals.

Someone reported that Shen Pharma's medicinal ingredients had been tampered with.

His family had asked him to settle all the upheaval at all costs...

Darren slowly walked up to Francis. He reached out to pinch Francis' face and said with a smirk,

"So it seems that I can attack you. Are you satisfied now?"

Waverly and others were stunned. They did not expect that Darren dared to insult Francis like this, nor did they expect for Francis not to resist.

Waverly was anxious. "Young Master Shen, this bastard is treating you so viciously. Kill him..."

"Slap—"

Francis slapped Waverly and said, "F**k you."

"Who do you think you are? How dare you speak to Young Master Ye like this?"

He kicked her again. If it was not for this woman, why would he offend the great Darren Ye while

bullying Osmond Liu? His position as the heir to his family's businesses was uncertain now.

Young Master Ye?!



The corner of Waverly's mouth was bleeding from the slap. She was panic-stricken and looked at Darren in disbelief. She did not know, was he some kind of divine being?

"Young Master Ye, it's all my fault. I did not realize it was you, and have offended you with my stupidity!"

Francis squeezed out a smile and commanded for someone to bring him a bottle of Maotai liquor. He quickly poured out three full glasses.

"I'll punish myself with three glasses of liquor..."

Hearing this, Waverly and the ladies were completely perplexed.

Did Francis really bow to Darren?

Did Darren really threaten the Shen family?

"Bang—"

Darren did not give him face. He pushed away three cups in a swing of his hand.

"You've bullied Osmond multiple times. How can you apologize by only drinking three cups of liquor? Do you think I'm as forgiving as the

Buddha?"

"Well, seeing that you're still sensible, bow humbly to my buddy and admit to your mistakes." 

With a mocking look on his face, he said, "If you do it, I won't look into this matter anymore. What do you think?"

Francis's eyelids twitched. He was furious, but in the end, he lowered his proud head, gnashed his teeth, clenched his fists, and trembled slightly.

He finally made a choice. He took two steps forward, bent his knees, and kneeled down to Osmond...

"I'm so sorry..."



Chapter 62

At the Fifth Lake Restaurant, the commotion ended with Francis kneeling down and apologizing humbly. From then on, Waverly would never dare to provoke Osmond again.

Darren did not oppress them too viciously. What he wanted was to diminish their arrogance. If Osmond wanted to make Waverly regret her choices in life, it was something that was up to Osmond in the future.

After the meal, Darren asked Osmond to send him home. He also made an appointment to go to the clinic at 9 o'clock the next morning.

When he returned to the Tang family villa, Darren found that Samantha Tang had not come back yet. He was slightly surprised.

In the past, no matter if it was working overtime or social activities, Samantha would get home before 11 pm, but at that time, it was already 11.30 at night.

Darren was about to pick up the phone and call her when he heard the clicking sound of high heels behind him.

He turned his head around and saw that it was Samantha.

She was still in the same suit as she was in at the workplace, but her face was slightly flushed and her body was reeking with the smell of alcohol.

Besides, her sleeves were wrinkled as if they had been pulled by someone.

When Samantha saw Darren, she smiled and asked, "How was your meal with Osmond?"

"Not too bad."

Darren went forward to hold her. "Why did you come back so late? Didn't you have to work overtime? How did you end up going to socialize?"

Samantha nodded and said, "Well, the financial difficulties are solved and our manufacturing operations are at full capacity. I was just meeting a few more clients and had a few glasses of wine along the way."

Darren asked again, "Was Yosef also there?"

As he held onto Samantha's arm, Darren detected a trace of a different cologne on that particular sleeve of hers. He recalled and realized it was exactly the same as when Yosef Zhao confessed his love in the restaurant.

Samantha was slightly stunned. "How did you

know?"

"You have the scent of his cologne on you."

Darren's heart was in a mess. "You hate him very much, don't you? Then, why were you drinking with him tonight?"

"He introduced a few clients to me and said that he wanted to apologize to me."

Samantha explained softly, "I didn't want the relationship between us to be too awkward, and the company also needs new clients. Hence, I went to this dinner party."

"There's nothing going on between us."

She did not know why she added this clarification.

Darren looked at the alluring woman before him, and said, "If you have nothing to do with him, why is his cologne on you? This can only be left by close contact."

"Are you done reprimanding me yet?"

Samantha suddenly became impatient. "If I say there's nothing, that means there's nothing. Don't you believe me? Aren't you tired of being so suspicious?"

"I'm not obliged to explain it to you either!"

She was already exhausted having to work so

hard at her job. When she came home, she had to face Darren's suspicious allegations. Samantha's temper suddenly exploded.



Realizing that they were about to get into a big argument, Darren suppressed his growing dissent and said, "Can you stop seeing him in the future?"

"If I don't see him, are you able to bring me new clients?"

Samantha pushed Darren away and said, "Besides, when has it been your place to question my business decisions?"

"I haven't even complained about the close relationship between Caroline and you, and yet you're already making groundless accusations towards Yosef and I. Have you had enough?"

After that, she kicked off her high heels, walked into the villa with a sullen expression, and slammed the door shut.

Darren's face was gloomy, and in his despair, he even forgot to tend to the wounds on his back...

The next morning, Darren finished preparing breakfast and woke Samantha up. He wanted to speak properly to her again, but Samantha left with a cold look on her face.

What made Darren more depressed was that it

was not Xareni Chen who came to pick Samantha up just as usual, but Yosef's Mercedes-Benz instead.



Darren took out his phone and wanted to question her, but when he looked at the phone, he felt it would be futile...

"I can control her physically, but I can't control her emotions. Instead of shamelessly defending this relationship, I'd rather become stronger..."

At nine o'clock, Osmond drove his car over. Darren got in and asked him to go straight to Jy Ling Clinic.

Half an hour later, Darren appeared at the entrance of Jy Ling Clinic. Before he could take in the surroundings, a Cadillac pulled over.

Caroline got out of the car with a smile on her face.

Dressed in a white shirt, jeans, and a ponytail, she looked charming and refreshing.

Darren walked over with a smile and said, "You should have a lot of things to deal with. Why did you come here?"

"The matter was settled last night. Not only did we destroy the Xiong family stronghold, but Zachary Xiong was also seriously injured and fled. We also

dealt with all the others in one go."

Caroline smiled and said, "I dare not say it will be for the long-term. But three to five months of peace is most likely assured. I now have a lot of time to come here and join in on the fun."

Darren smiled and said, "Great that you have settled it."

He did not want to dig too deep into these matters. He did not want to be too involved and get himself into more trouble.

"Of course, the most important thing is, no matter how big a problem is, it's not as important as your business."

Caroline approached Darren and naturally held his arm. "I would enjoy seeing you open a clinic. It would be much more pleasant than managing the chaos at Fifth Lake Corporation."

"And I'll be the first patient then"

Darren was stunned. "Are you unwell?" Then he shook his head and said, "No, you are very healthy."

Caroline blinked her eyes. "I have an emotional illness, lovesickness..."

Darren's scalp tingled.

"Alright, I'm just joking. Let's not talk about this

anymore. Let's go in."

Caroline chuckled and walked in with Darren.

Osmond, who was sitting in the car, had a conflicted look on his face. "Should I tell on him, to Samantha?"

The clinic was very large, covering an area of about one thousand square meters. Right in front, there was the lobby and the pharmacy. In the middle, there was a courtyard and six wards. There were four residential rooms at the back of the complex.

However, the clinic was very shabby. Not only were the walls cracked, but the ground was riddled with potholes, and there were spider webs in several corners.

The place was perfect to film a horror movie. There would be no need for additional props.

Moreover, the clinic was close to desolate. Apart from a dozen old and weak patients, there were not many people walking around. The pharmacy was also closed due to the lack of manpower.

When they saw Darren and Caroline come in, they looked at both of them curiously. It seemed that there had not been any young people appearing here for a long time.

Caroline took a glance around and asked, "Where's Dr. Gongsun?"

A middle-aged woman in red was holding a heated cup. She was gulping down water and then shouted enthusiastically,

"Dr. Gongsun brought his granddaughter out to get some sunlight. He will come out later. Please take a seat for a while."

She also served a glass of hot water for Darren and Caroline, and then held her cup and drank it.

Darren touched the back of her hand and soon found out about her medical condition.

"Thank you."

Caroline thanked the woman with a smile, and then said to Darren,

"Jy Ling Clinic has operated for a century by a total of four generations. It used to be the most popular traditional Chinese medicine clinic in Middlesea."

"It was bustling like a market, nothing more than that. When I was a child, I didn't go to big hospitals when I fell sick, but to Jy Ling Clinic."

"But over the past 20 years, the numbers of clinics and hospitals have increased. Yoel only studied medicine halfway. What's more, his son passed

away in a car accident, so he was a negative influence when dealing with everyone and everything."

"Jy Ling Clinic had begun to decline since then."

"The clinic lost many patients. Those who still come here to see the doctor are the old residents nearby. The first reason is that it is near, and the second reason is that the treatment is cheap."

"Three months ago, Yoel's only granddaughter, Qiana, couldn't stand up all of a sudden. After examination, it was discovered to be spinal muscular atrophy."

"It was a fatal nerve muscle disease. Qiana can only live for half a year at most if she is not optimally treated."

"He could not treat his own granddaughter, and the hospital could not do anything about it either. Yoel was completely disheartened."

"He is going to sell this ancestral clinic and then take his granddaughter abroad to get the right medicine with this money."

"The medicine Qiana needs costs 14 million yuan."

While waiting, Caroline told Darren everything about the current circumstances of the clinic.

"The location and the environment here are excellent, so it's a good choice to take over the place."



Darren looked around and nodded gently. "It's really good. We can consider taking it over. How much is he asking for?"

"100 million."

At this moment, a dispirited but shrill voice came...



Chapter 63

Darren Ye and Caroline Song looked up and saw an old man with a goatee walking out.

He was full of facial hair and looked haggard. His body exuded the sadness as if being at the end of life. Only his eyes were still shining.

"This is Mr. Yoel Gongsun."

Caroline introduced him to Darren, and then smiled at Yoel, "Mr. Gongsun, this is my brother, Darren."

Yoel did not even raise his eyelids and said, "The asking price for this clinic is 100 million yuan."

Darren narrowed his eyes and replied, "One hundred million?"

Caroline's pretty face turned cold.

"Mr. Gongsun, didn't you say that it was 40 million yesterday? Why is it 100 million now?"

"The market value of your clinic is only 50 million, and it will take three to five months to be sold. Since you're in urgent need of money, 40 million is a fair enough price to accept."

"Isn't it a little discourteous for you to raise the

price so suddenly?"

Caroline disliked greedy people.

"Forty million was the price yesterday, and one hundred million is the price today. The clinic is mine! I can sell it at any price that I want. It's none of your business."

Yoel still looked nonchalant. "It's okay if you don't want to pay. If you have the ability to cure my granddaughter, I will give you the clinic for free."

He spoke to Caroline while feeling the pulse of the woman in red clothes.

The woman in red coughed from time to time and even opened her mouth to gasp for breath. She looked very unwell.

Caroline's voice turned cold. "Even the hospital says that she can't be treated. Wouldn't it be too demanding for you to ask Brother Darren to cure your granddaughter?"

The patient also looked at Yoel in surprise, feeling that he had suddenly changed into another person overnight.

"Don't talk nonsense. You either pay or treat my granddaughter."

Yoel was very impatient and said, "If not, just get out of here."

Caroline was extremely angry and shouted, "You —"

"Caroline, don't be angry."



Darren smiled and said, "Mr. Gongsun thinks that I'm young and has no confidence in my medical skills. If I take over this clinic, he's afraid that many people will die at my inept hands."

"That's why he's trying to scare me away with a hundred million yuan."

"If I don't have a hundred million yuan, but I can cure his granddaughter, this shows that my medical skills are good. Then he will not be afraid of me harming his patients after passing over the clinic to me."

"Mr. Gongsun might look like he is demanding for money exorbitantly, but in fact, he has a benevolent heart."

Caroline was stunned after she heard that, and she seemed to be thoughtful.

More than a dozen patients were standing around, they too understood Darren's words and nodded.

"Boy, you're good at observing people's hearts. It's a pity that everything is meaningless if you are only excellent in speech but have no real skills."

Yoel snorted at Darren and said, "You'd better

leave now. Don't disturb me from treating my patients."

He removed his fingers from the pulse of the woman in red, and picked up a pen to prescribe medicine for the patient.

"If I've guessed correctly..."

Darren suddenly said,

"The patient's pulse is smooth but slow. Her mouth and tongue show signs of dehydration. Her body is feverish and her eyes are sore. Her nose is dry, her cheeks are red, and she has a nauseous feeling."

"You've diagnosed her as having typhoid fever."

Yoel's movements stopped in an instant and he looked at Darren in disbelief. "This kid hasn't even seen the patient properly. How can he diagnose it so accurately?"

He stroked his goatee and said, "You're quite talented. No wonder you dare to open a clinic. It's a pity that it's not enough..."

Caroline's eyes lit up. Yoel's words indicated that Darren was right.

"I also know that you prescribed the Albino tiger broth for her."

"Gypsum 30 grams, rhizome 30 grams, licorice 20

grams, japonica rice 50 grams, to be boiled with water and filtered for consumption."

Darren calmly said, "Three doses a day for seven days, right?"

As soon as he said these words, Yoel stopped smiling. Whether it was the herbs or the quantity that Darren had mentioned, they were the same as the prescription he had just written down.

Seeing the look on Yoel's face, more than a dozen patients understood that Darren's guess was right. They were curious about Darren's identity.

Where did this young man come from? How could his medical skills be so brilliant?

Yoel nodded and said, "It seems that I've made a bad judgement of you earlier."

Then he handed the prescription to the old woman in red and took another grey-clothed old man's pulse.

The old man looked like he was in his eighties. His gray hair was messy, his face was skinny, his eyes were sunken, and his body was sweating. His left hand was gripping his abdomen tightly.

Three minutes later, Yoel looked up at Darren and said, "Come on, let's see what's wrong with this man, Mr. Jia."

He also wrote down the prescription in one breath.

Darren smiled faintly and reached out his hand to hold the old man's wrist. In less than ten seconds, he let go of the wrist.

"His abdomen is bloated, so he can't rest well. His tongue is heavily coated. He looks underweight and jaundiced. He has a headache. His right rib is in pain and swollen. His mouth and lips are dry and cracked. He's having chills and fever similar to Malaria."

"He has a heaty spleen inflammation."

"The medicine you prescribed is the spleen-cleansing broth."

"There are poria, orange peels, ginger, cinnamon, angelica roots, licorice, and crow-dipper rhizomes in the prescription..."

Darren explained Yoel's diagnosis in one go and even mentioned the dosage of his prescription very carefully.

Caroline and several other patients looked at the prescription and found that Darren's words were exactly the same as the written prescription/

Seeing the shocked expressions on Yoel, Caroline, and the rest of the patients, Darren knew he was right again.

"This young man is really amazing. He has correctly guessed Dr. Gongsun's diagnosis."

"Yeah, he even knows all the herbs. This young man has surpassed the master."

"And he has only felt the pulse for just around 10 seconds. This level of skill is not ordinary..."

Hearing the discussion of the crowd, Yoel was not angry. Instead, he said with a touch of admiration, "Young man, I have to admit that you are really not simple."

Darren smiled calmly and said, "Although your prescription is right to tackle the symptoms, it can't cure the old man's illness completely."

Yoel was stunned for a moment. Then he snorted and said, "Then, tell me, what will you prescribe for him?"

He admitted that Darren was not simple, but that did not mean that he could be questioned. His reputation was not as good as that of the miracle Doctor Sun, but he was one of the few remarkable doctors of Chinese Medicine in Middlesea.

Darren smiled lightly and said, "Your prescription can indeed cure the old man's spleen inflammation, but you have forgotten that he still has a constipation problem."

"If the residual metabolites of the herbal broth can't be excreted, it will only pile up in the abdominal area. Your prescription relieves the symptoms but does not deal with the root cause."

"So we should add another kind of herb."

Darren picked up the pen and wrote a word, "Rhubarb!"

It was a laxative.

Yoel's body shook, and then he heaved a long sigh. "I'm convinced..."

"Young Doctor, can my spondylosis be cured?"

Before Yoel could sigh with emotion, a plump middle-aged man leaned over and said,

"I've been troubled for many years, and I've come for consultation almost every week."

"Sure, that's simple."

Darren walked directly to the middle-aged man's back and used the unique skill of "Hand of Taichi" to massage his cervical vertebra on the spot.

There was a sound of clicking, and the middle-aged man kept groaning, but three minutes later, he was ecstatic!

A warm sensation gradually flowed through his neck. It used to be painful but now, it was fine.

When Darren stopped, he shouted, "It's so comfortable. It's too comfortable. I haven't experienced this kind of freedom for many years."

"Only half of it is treated. The cervical vertebra has been damaged for many years, so you still need to take some medicine."

Darren scribbled a prescription hastily for the plump man and said, "You will be completely fine in a month."

The plump middle-aged man was overjoyed and said, "Thank you, little divine doctor, thank you, little divine doctor..."

"Little divine doctor, can my ear pain be cured?"

"I've been having stomach cramps for three days now. Can you take a look at it for me."

"Doctor, I've been having nosebleeds for a long time. I can't stop it no matter what. Help me have a look..."

More than a dozen patients crowded around him and kept pulling Darren over to their side.

Yoel was left out of the crowd for a moment.

"Your sore throat is caused by the accumulated phlegm which leads to obstruction. You'll be able to get rid of it after taking a bowl of thorax-cleansing broth."

"You're coughing and panting. That's because your lungs are weak and your body is heaty. All you need is white spread broth."



"You have a headache and fever. I'll give you three acupuncture needles and please take the yellow dragon broth to solve the root of the problem..."

Darren's speed of consulting patients was very fast, and he had seen more than a dozen patients in a short time.

Darren explained to each patient the cause and condition of their disease accurately. They were either given acupuncture, a massage or prescribed with medicine. Every patient left with satisfaction after his treatment.

They ran around and spread the news that there was a highly-skilled doctor in Jy Ling Clinic.

Soon, dozens of new patients came to the clinic.

Darren tackled them calmly.

During this period, Yoel kept watching and listening. His expression became more and more solemn, and he was more and more shocked.

These were his old neighbors, and he had already known their basic medical conditions, so Yoel was surprised that Darren diagnosed their sickness so calmly.

After Darren cured several stubborn diseases and used similar prescriptions to treat the patients, Yoel was in awe of Darren.



Moreover, it was only in Yoel's childhood memory that he had seen such a busy and bustling scene at the clinic.

For many years, it had remained a wishful dream in Yoel's mind. But just then, the scene reappeared, and Yoel was so excited that he nearly burst into tears.

He shook his goatee and quickly busied himself to assist Darren. He opened the pharmacy area to prepare and boil the herbs, and also served tea and water for the patients...

"Sir, you're so talented. Please accept this bow my greatest thanks."

After all the patients had finished their consultation, Yoel stood up and walked towards Darren. He bowed respectfully.

"Sir, you're more talented than I am. It's a blessing for the people that you're here to set up a clinic."

What he regretted the most in his life was that he was frivolous in the past and did not study medicine well from both his grandfather and father. This led him to miss learning the quintessence of medical skills.

Many times he felt guilty when he faced his patients and granddaughter whom he could not cure. Now that he had seen such a divine doctor like Darren, he was naturally convinced.

"You can have this place for 15 million yuan."

14 million yuan for medicine and one million yuan for food and accommodation.

Caroline was extremely delighted. She did not expect to save 85 million yuan in the blink of an eye.

Darren was supporting Yoel as they walked. Then, Darren said,

"I don't want to pay even a penny."

All of a sudden, there was dead silence.

Darren then smiled and said, "I just want to see your granddaughter, Qiana..."

Chapter 64



Darren and Caroline followed Yoel through the front hall. After walking through a long corridor, they entered the backyard of the clinic.

Although the backyard was old, it was similar to the style of a Chinese classical garden, with a complete set of small bridges, flowing rivers, pavilions, and rockeries.

The sunlight poured down, the warm wind blew and the trees were rustling. It was a very artistic scene.

At this moment, a young woman in a long white dress with dark hair was sitting in the pavilion. She was reading a book on international finance.

She was quiet and refined, and her pretty face was bright and charming, which made her look like an ancient scholar.

A trace of appreciation flashed across Darren's eyes. There were many beautiful girls out there. One could find many pretty and fashionable girls all over the city.

However, there were definitely not many girls like Qiana Gongsun, who was as beautiful and

exquisite as a painting.

"Grandpa, is this the buyer you're looking for?"

Seeing some people walking into the yard, Qiana closed her book and looked at Yoel, who was walking towards her. She smiled bitterly and said,

"I've told you that my legs can't be cured."

"The medicine of 14 million is only effective for children with the condition. It's just a waste of money to use it on me."

She advised Yoel, "You don't have to sell this clinic and make yourself homeless just for that."

"You are my only granddaughter. No matter how small the chance is, I must give it a try. Besides, if you don't survive, there is no reason for me to stay in this place all alone?"

Yoel said kindly, "If I keep this place, wouldn't it be more miserable with me alone here? I might as well take a bet and sell it off."

"Well, Natalie has taken care of us a lot recently, so we can leave the house to her." Qiana smiled sweetly and said this. Natalie was Qiana's cousin.

She continued, "If Natalie knows to be grateful, she will repay your kindness. She will accompany you as you grow older, and take care of you."

"Natalie is indeed diligent. However, she may be a

little crafty."

Yoel said, but he sounded indifferent, "Qiana, take care of yourself and recuperate. Don't think about anything else."

Seeing her grandfather's reaction, Qiana stopped persuading him and turned to look at Darren and Caroline with a smile.

"Sorry to trouble both of you with this sale."

"Qiana, I forgot to tell you. This young man, Brother Ye, is the buyer and also a divine doctor."

Yoel patted his head and said with a smile, "He is prepared to take over the clinic without paying a penny, so he asks me to take him to see you."

"A buyer? A divine doctor?"

Qiana looked confused. "Grandpa, what are you talking about?"

Yoel quickly narrated their showdown earlier in the hall. When Qiana heard that, she was dubious. She could not believe that Darren was such a highly-skilled doctor.

All because Darren was too young.

But she knew that her grandfather would not lie to her.

Darren smiled and reached out his hand to Qiana.

little crafty."

Yoel said, but he sounded indifferent, "Qiana, take care of yourself and recuperate. Don't think about anything else."

Seeing her grandfather's reaction, Qiana stopped persuading him and turned to look at Darren and Caroline with a smile.

"Sorry to trouble both of you with this sale."

"Qiana, I forgot to tell you. This young man, Brother Ye, is the buyer and also a divine doctor."

Yoel patted his head and said with a smile, "He is prepared to take over the clinic without paying a penny, so he asks me to take him to see you."

"A buyer? A divine doctor?"

Qiana looked confused. "Grandpa, what are you talking about?"

Yoel quickly narrated their showdown earlier in the hall. When Qiana heard that, she was dubious. She could not believe that Darren was such a highly-skilled doctor.

All because Darren was too young.

But she knew that her grandfather would not lie to her.

Darren smiled and reached out his hand to Qiana.

"Hello, Miss Gongsun. My name is Darren Ye."

"Hello, Divine Dr. Ye."

Qiana shook hands politely and said, "It's my pleasure to meet you. Sorry to trouble you, having to come and treat my disease. You don't have to feel too pressured. I'm already mentally prepared."

She patted the diagnosis book on the table to show that she knew her condition very well.

"Muscular atrophy..."

After confirming her medical condition, Darren said with a smile, "I don't feel any pressure at all!"

Yoel was stunned. "What do you mean?"

Darren replied calmly, "I can cure this disease!"

Yoel said excitedly, "Can you make Qiana stand up again?"

If it was in the past, he would definitely not believe it. He would also accuse Darren of lying. Even he and the experts at the hospital could do nothing about it. How could Darren be able to do anything to heal her?

But based on Darren's performance in the hall, Yoel trusted Darren entirely.

Qiana also raised her pretty face and asked, "Divine Dr. Ye, can you heal me?"

Darren nodded very seriously. "Yes!"

Yoel was very excited. "If you can heal her, I'll give this house to you as a gift. Besides that, I'll owe you a big favor."

"Without further ado. I'll perform some acupuncture on Miss Gongsun first."

Darren did not stand on ceremony. He asked Yoel to bring over a box of silver needles.

Qiana was also very cooperative. She rolled up her long dress, revealing two pale and slender legs.

Yoel asked, "Brother Ye, how are you going to cure Qiana?"

Darren simply said, "Open her meridians and activate the vitality of her muscles."

"Grand Uncle, Sister Qiana, where are you?"

Suddenly a sweet and familiar voice came from the corridor.

"I've brought the divine Dr. Sun here to consult your illness."

Darren glanced from the corner of his eye and was slightly stunned. He realized that it was Natalie Yuan, who was coming over.

He was a little surprised. In the battle at the Pacific Corporation headquarters, Natalie and

Kenneth Wong had escaped in advance and disappeared from Darren's world, as if they were afraid of Darren's revenge.



Darren thought that he would never see Natalie again, but he did not expect to meet her here.

Such a small world indeed!

Yoel and Caroline looked over and saw a group of men and women appearing at the corridor.

Darren realized that apart from Natalie, there were also a few other men and women carrying medical chests on their backs. One of them was thin and tall, and he looked extremely proud.

His features were somewhat similar to that of the miracle Doctor Sun.

Seeing Yoel, the man nodded slightly and said, "Grandpa Gongsun, good morning."

"Natalie, did you invite the people from Hall of Eternal Spring?"

Yoel narrowed his eyes slightly. "Are you Felix, Elder Sun's youngest grandson?"

Felix Sun smiled and said, "Grandpa Gongsun, you have a good memory. I am Felix, you are right."

Natalie quickly explained with a smile, "Grand Uncle, Felix is my friend. He has excellent medical skills and has improved by leaps and bounds

recently."

"Under my strong pleading, he agrees to treat Sister Qiana." 

A glimmer of light flashed in her eyes. "Grand Uncle, let him have a try. There is no other way now."

"Felix, your grandfather has tried to treat Qiana previously but failed. I'm afraid, as even he could not heal her, you would not be any more successful,"

Yoel looked at the arrogant Felix and said coldly,

"Moreover, I've already invited Divine Dr. Ye to help me."

He knew about Hall of Eternal Spring. In addition to the fact that the elder Doctor Sun could do nothing about it, this young man Felix was just too arrogant.

Felix was not even amongst the top ten disciples of the miracle Doctor Sun. How could Yoel waste his time?

He pointed gently at Darren and indicated for Felix to leave.

"Divine Dr. Ye? Darren Ye?"

Natalie was stunned at first, and then she saw Darren and shouted, "Why are you here?"

Darren uttered lightly, "Since you can come here, so can I."

"Natalie, do you know Divine Dr. Ye?"



Yoel said with a hint of interest, "He can cure your cousin of her illness and is preparing to do acupuncture."

"Curing my cousin's illness? Acupuncture?"

Natalie was stunned at first, and then she repeatedly stamped her feet.

"Grand Uncle, you're muddled."

"Darren is a son-in-law brought into his wife's family, he lives off them and lives in their home. Also, he was my ex-boyfriend. He has never learned medicine before. He could not even heal his mother who was admitted to the hospital because of gastritis!"

"If you allow him to treat the disease, he will kill Sister Qiana."

"You must not let him treat her, or something bad will happen."

While she exposed Darren's true background, she kept shouting,

"Darren, don't hurt my cousin. If you hate me, come after me."

"You can hit or kill me! But don't touch my cousin."

Yoel hurriedly stopped her and said, "Natalie, don't mess around." 

Qiana also smiled and said, "Natalie, I'm fine."

"Are you fine? Fortunately, I came in time, or you'll might have been dead."

Natalie quickly got away from Yoel while he was still in a daze. Then, she rushed towards Darren and slapped him in the face.

"I'll beat a good-for-nothing like you to death. You even dare to hurt my cousin."

"Slap—"

Before Darren could make a move, Caroline who was quick-witted had sent Natalie flying with a backhand slap.

"How dare you be rude to Brother Ye? Are you playing with fire?"

Natalie screamed and took two steps back. Then she covered her pretty face with her hands and growled angrily,

"Did you see that, uncle? She slapped me."

"They are working together to harm Qiana. You can't let him treat her disease."

She shouted to Yoel anxiously. Actually, Natalie

knew that Darren could cure diseases very well.

In the Battle of the Pacific headquarters, Natalie felt that Darren seemed to have changed into another person, which convinced her that Darren could cure Qiana.

But Natalie could not allow this to happen. Even if there was only a slight chance of Darren healing Qiana, she had to find a way to destroy his plan.

Otherwise, if Qiana were to recover, Natalie's efforts in the past two months and today's plot would be in vain.

When Felix and the others heard that Darren was a peer in the same profession, there was a hint of banter and hostility in their eyes.

"Natalie, don't be impulsive."

Yoel was appalled at first. He did not expect Darren to have a grudge with Natalie. He pulled Natalie and persuaded her.

"I don't know who Darren used to be, but his medical skills are really superb."

After witnessing Darren's amazing performance in the hall earlier, no matter how ignorant Yoel was, he knew that Darren had good medical skills.

"Grand Uncle, why don't you believe me?"

Natalie struggled and shouted, "He will kill my

cousin. You're confused but I'm not. I can't let my cousin get hurt."

She pushed Darren away and stood in front of Qiana.

"Darren, you can fool Uncle, but you can't fool me. Step over my dead body if you want to hurt my cousin."

She said aggressively, "Do you dare to admit it in public that you haven't studied in a medical school and don't have a medical license?"

"Sorry to disappoint you, but he has a medical license."

Caroline took out a booklet, and said, "Darren is a formally accredited Chinese Medicine doctor."

The booklet was a medical license with Darren's information and a stamp on it.

Natalie was stunned. "How could this be?"

"That's great, Darren, you must have forged it. Is this a fake certificate you bought from a counterfeit market?"

She sneered and said, "Grand Uncle, he is an unscrupulous liar."

"Grandpa Gongsun, I don't know where you found this guy and why you believe in him."

Felix interrupted, "Apart from Hall of Eternal Spring, it's impossible for others to cure Qiana's legs."



Yoel frowned slightly and asked, "Why?"

"Because I inherited the Nine-Point Acupuncture skill."

Felix's face was full of pride. "With three needles, vitality will emerge from any impaired body part."

Yoel was surprised and tongue-tied.

"What? Do you know the Nine-Point Acupuncture?"



Chapter 65

"Of course!"

Seeing that Yoel Gongsun was so surprised, Felix Sun said in high spirits,

"My grandfather has received guidance from a master. He learned the Nine-Point Acupuncture last month."

"This is an acupuncture technique that can bring the dead back to life."

He looked at Qiana Gongsun's legs with contempt. "It's easy to cure muscular atrophy."

Natalie Yuan echoed, "Grand Uncle, let Doctor Sun try it. He is a disciple of such a famous miracle doctor, and he is a friend. He won't be reckless."

Nine-Point Acupuncture?

Darren Ye almost burst out in laughter.

Yoel was stunned. After a long time, he sighed and said, "If you really use the Nine-Point Acupuncture, Qiana's legs will indeed have a chance to be cured."

He tilted his head to look at Darren.

Although Yoel was full of confidence in Darren,

Felix knew the Nine-Point Acupuncture which had been a lost skill for a long time. Using that, the probability of curing Qiana was more than fifty percent.

Darren knew what he was thinking. He waved his hand generously and said, "It doesn't matter. Since Dr. Sun can cure her, let him treat her."

"As long as Qiana can stand up as soon as possible, we should try."

Darren understood that Yoel felt obliged to him, hence Darren decided to agree to Felix's treatment to save Yoel from a tough spot. Darren was quite a tactful character.

Qiana also showed a little interest in her beautiful eyes, thinking of how Darren was different from ordinary doctors.

"Well, what an eloquent tongue! He's indeed quite good at giving himself an escape from awkwardness."

Natalie snorted at Darren with mockery. "If you don't understand then don't pretend! Stop with your pretentious facade."

Natalie then gave Felix a look.

Felix immediately understood, cleared his throat and said,

"Grandpa Gongsun, financial matters should be settled clearly even among brothers. I heard that if anyone heals Qiana, you'll give the person this clinic?"

Yoel glanced at Natalie and said faintly, "That's right. As long as you can cure Qiana, this clinic will be yours."

Natalie was instantly in high spirits. "Doctor Sun, don't worry. My Grand Uncle is a man of his word. If you don't trust him, I can guarantee it for him."

"Slap—"

Qiana did not want to dawdle anymore. She took out a stack of documents from her wheelchair and threw them in front of Felix and the others.

"Don't worry, my grandfather has prepared the contract."

Natalie took it over and looked at it. Soon, her eyes lit up and she nodded. "Yes, this contract is valid, just lacking the signature of both parties."

"Okay, then let's not waste more time. I'll perform some acupuncture on Qiana."

Felix laughed loudly and then asked someone to open the medical chests. He took out silver needles and disinfected them.

"I'll first give her Six-Needles Technique, so that

her energy and blood will be more abundant."

Darren looked at him with interest.

Felix picked up a silver needle, pressed Qiana's acupoint and jabbed.

Darren sighed, "You're pressing too hard!"

Felix frowned and glanced at Darren with dissatisfaction. But he did not say anything. He picked up the second needle and placed it on the second acupoint.

Darren smiled bitterly and said, "Too light."

When rescuing Cici, Darren had seen Elder Sun use the Six-Needles Technique of Eternal Spring, so he naturally knew something about it.

Felix endured his anger, found the next acupuncture point, and put down the third needle.

Darren could not bear to see it any more. "It's not precise..."

"Can you stop talking nonsense?"

Felix could not hold back any longer and asked, "First, it's too light, then it's too heavy. It's as if you know the Six- Needles Technique of Eternal Spring?"

Natalie also yelled, "Darren, stop pretending as if you understand when you don't. What are your

intentions for disturbing Dr. Sun's acupuncture?"

"I did not intend to comment to much, but his technique is really wrong." 

Darren looked helpless. "It's really hard to shut up when I see simple mistakes like this. But you can rest assured that I won't say anything anymore."

Sure enough, Darren kept quiet. Felix controlled his temper and finished using the Six- Needles Technique of Eternal Spring.

It was true that Qiana's face turned more ruddy, but there was sign of pain in her eyes.

Felix held his head high and puffed out his chest, as if he was going to do something big.

"Alright, I'm ready to do the Nine- Point Acupuncture now."

"Hey you, I want to use our Unique Heavenly needle, please excuse me."

When he saw Darren standing next to him, he put on a serious face and said, "If you don't go out, I won't start doing the acupuncture."

After he said that, he pinched the silver needles and did not move. It seemed that he would not proceed with the treatment if Darren did not leave.

"Unique Heavenly needle?"

Darren smiled coldly and said in a mocking tone, "Did Elder Sun teach you that?"

"B*stard, how dare you call my grandfather's name with such mockery? Besides, why do you care about who taught it to me anyway?"

Felix snorted, "Anyway, I don't want to see you, get out of here."

Natalie also chimed in and said, "Darren, go away. Doctor Sun's heavenly needles will not be passed on to outsiders."

"Okay, I'll get out of here."

Darren beckoned Caroline not to be angry. He smiled at Felix lightly and said,

"But when you place needles in the Fengchi acupoint, Baihui acupoint, and Tianshu acupoints later, remember to insert the needles while angling the needle close to the skin."

"During the use of the "Swinging the Green Dragon's tail" technique, do follow the Law of Depth. Where three parts should be shallow and one part should be deep."

"Otherwise, Qiana will suffer excruciating pain due to her blocked energy and blood."

Felix, who was holding a silver needle, was instantly stunned.

He looked at Darren incredulously and seemed as if he had seen a ghost.

"How do you know I will put needles in those three acupoints?"

"And you know about the Law of Depth, and the Swinging of the Green Dragon's Tail technique?"

He shivered and bellowed, "Did you secretly steal our Sun Family's unique skills?"

"B*stard! What did you say?"

At this moment, someone roared from the corridor. Then, the Elder Doctor Sun marched in with his men.

"Clap—"

Before Yoel and the others could speak, Elder Sun slapped his grandson's face.

Felix screamed and fell back two or three meters.

He covered his cheek and shouted, "Grandpa, why did you hit me? It is this guy who stole our unique secret skill!"

"I'm going to kill you, b*stard. How dare you come out to treat a patient when you've only learnt a little? And you're still showing off the Nine-Point Acupuncture in front of Master Ye?"

Elder Sun was upset that Felix did not live up to

his expectation. "Even I, your grandfather, have to be humble before him"

"Slap, slap—"



Elder Sun stretched out his hand and gave Felix another two slaps, which made him screamed. Then, after being pulled by Yoel, he knelt down before Darren.

"Master, I'm sorry. I was too incompetent in teaching my disciples. I have allowed this little beast to show off and offend you."

Master?

Everyone, including Yoel and Felix, were dumbfounded and could not believe what they had just heard.

Natalie covered her mouth tightly and almost screamed.

No one had expected that the number one magic doctor of Middlesea, was now respectfully addressing Darren as a master. If this news spread out, a lot of people would be utterly shocked.

"B*stard, let me tell you that it was Master Ye who taught me the Nine-Point Acupuncture."

Elder Sun hit his grandson with his hands and said, "He is my Master and your Young Noble

Master."

"You are cocky and your words are arrogant. Kneel down and apologize to your him!" 

When he heard that Felix came here to treat Qiana, he rushed over in a hurry, worried that his poor and incapable grandson would get into trouble.

As a result, not only did he find out that his grandson was self-righteous, but he also had slandered Darren for learning the Nine-Point Acupuncture. Elder Sun was so furious that he could not hold back his anger.

This grandson was simply an empty-minded idiot. No one knew whether the Sun family would disown him.

Yoel quickly reacted. His eyes were on fire and he was excited. Darren was indeed a capable man.

He had to ride on Darren's coattails.

"Well, Elder Sun, don't be angry. Don't hit him too badly..."

Seeing that Elder Sun was full of rage, Darren kindly stood up to ease the situation.

"It'll be enough to hit him for thirty or fifty times. If you hit him too many times, he'll be killed..."

Chapter 68



The commotion of forcibly selling medicinal herbs ended with Willow and her team moving bricks for the renovation.

Darren did not pay much attention to these things. He was observing the renovation process while taking the time to treat Howard.

After several courses of treatment, Howard regained his fertility, so he was even more grateful to Darren.

Felix was also actively treating patients.

Under Darren's guidance, Felix's medical skills improved a lot. He was able to deal with patients from the neighborhood alone.

He was extremely enthusiastic about Darren. He addressed Darren as the 'Young Noble Master' all the time, and served him tea every now and then.

Even his grandfather and Yoel Gongsun wanted to be his disciples. Hence, Felix realized Darren's prominent standing.

Darren taught him some ways to treat patients, by demonstrating on more than a dozen of patients, which benefited Felix a lot.

When he finished consulting the last patient and was ready to have lunch, he saw Osmond rushing over.

"Brother Ye, something went wrong with Velvet Pharma."

Not long after, Hayden Qian and Yuliana Shen also appeared.

Darren welcomed the three of them to the backyard which was not yet renovated and even made a pot of Malva nut broth for them to cool down their bodies.

He asked, "Why are you looking so pale? What happened?"

Osmond knelt down and said, "Brother Ye, I'm sorry."

Darren hurriedly helped him up and asked, "What happened?"

"This has nothing to do with Osmond. I've hired the wrong person."

Yuliana, who looked dignified and elegant as usual, smiled bitterly.

She said, "After Velvet Pharma fired Waverly, she sold all our procurement information to our competitors."

"As a result, a few of our competitors have

changed their pricing strategies. This affects the profits of our main product, the Velvet Beauty Cream."

"Of course, this is not a fatal blow to our company."

"The most outrageous thing is Waverly used to hook up with a core employee in the research and development department. She obtained from him the secret Palace recipes that I bought at a high price."

Yuliana looked at Darren and said, "Now Waverly has sold the three products of Velvet Pharma which are beauty enhancement, health preservation, and scar removal to Giant Pharma."

Hayden added, "Giant Pharma is our biggest competitor. Lincoln Chen, the head of the company, is the son of Richard Chen from Prosperity Bank Corp."

"Lincoln has always wanted to annex us, but he was suppressed by your sister every time."

"He used to play dirty tricks on Velvet Pharma. After I found out and warned him, he behaved slightly better."

"But I didn't expect him to secretly sabotage us through Waverly this time."

There was anger in his eyes when he said, "Your sister has investigated and concluded that he had deliberately tried to steal our secret recipe."

Darren took note of this name, "Lincoln Chen."

Yuliana looked at Darren and said, "Rumor has it that Giant Pharma is working overtime to increase its production and is going to sell its products at half price. They want to defeat us with a single move."

"Although Velvet Bank Corp. can operate and also potentially file a lawsuit, if there is no new product breakthrough in Velvet Pharma, the next season's performance will definitely be affected."

"Not only will the sale of the products be affected, but customers will also be lured away by Giant Pharma."

Hayden scoffed and said, "Your sister has lost her appetite because of this. She feels bad towards you for the mess that she has caused."

He and Yuliana were not short of money, but he did not want to lose. After so many years of grievances, Hayden was determined not to allow Lincoln to affect his wife.

Darren narrowed his eyes slightly and said, "It seems that I am too kind."

"Brother Ye, I'm going to find Waverly. I'll search everywhere to locate her and ask her to explain herself."

Osmond stood up suddenly and said, "As long as we take her down, we will have a witness and can stop the plans of Giant Pharma."

Darren shook his head and said, "She must have run far away since she took the money. Besides, you don't need to do this. I'll ask Francis for help."

"Even if Giant Pharma can't manufacture the products, it can also leak out the recipes to small workshops and backstab us."

He picked up a cup of tea and drank it. "What I want to know now is how to resolve this crisis and save Velvet Pharma?"

Although this company was a gift, it was also one of his own businesses. Darren did not want to close it down without running the business properly.

"First, stop Giant Pharma's production and destroy the secret recipe. Concurrently, hire a team of lawyers to keep an eye on the market and drastically prevent small workshops from counterfeiting our products."

Yuliana rubbed her fingers against the teacup. "But this method is almost impossible. Lincoln

won't let go of this opportunity. We do not have enough time and energy for this."

"Or our second option is, for the next quarter, all the original products should be off the shelves and replace with more efficient and higher-end products, which will be a blow to the opponent and cause them to make a loss."

"For example, the effect of our beauty products now is able to make someone look three years younger. As long as we can improve the products to make someone look five years younger, we can change the company's future predicament."

Yuliana countered, "The second option may look simple, but it's also very difficult."

"The research and development department won't be able to come out with a new product in time. It's even more ridiculous to buy an ancient secret recipe. Who'll give us such a money making secret recipe?"

"It was just an accident that I got three secret recipes at that time."

She had a headache. "We can also act as an agent for famous international brand products, but that's collaborating with foreign companies. They'll ask for a nine to one ratio of profit allocation."

Darren asked, "A new product?"

Darren seemed to be deep in thought. "Beauty enhancement? Health preservation? Scar removal?"

Yuliana replied, "Yeah, any new product, as long as the effect is better than the previous product, then Velvet Pharma will be able to survive."

Yuliana crossed her slender legs and said, "It's a pity that it can't be written out like a prescription. Otherwise, you can write a few prescriptions directly."

Darren repeated, "Writing a prescription?"

He narrowed his eyes and suddenly an idea came to his mind.

"Perhaps I can write one."

He suddenly remembered that there were a lot of ancient secret recipes in his mind. In addition to treating diseases, there might be some which could enhance beauty.

Thinking of this, Darren quickly searched his mind and soon, his eyes lit up.

"Osmond, give me a pen."

Darren waved his hand and gestured to Osmond to bring him a pen. Then he pulled a piece of paper towel and scribbled on it.

Soon, a beauty enhancement secret recipe was

written down. Darren thought for a moment and added the name for the secret formula.

"Coy Flower."



"Sis, this is a beauty-enhancing secret recipe. Take it back and show it to the research and development team."

Darren handed the secret recipe to Yuliana. "It's more effective than all the beauty products on the market. It's much better than the previous one in our company which makes one look three years younger."

Looking at the secret prescription, Hayden smiled. Although Darren's medical skills were good, Hayden doubted that he could produce a secret recipe.

Every profession was vastly distinct from each other, especially when it involved beauty products. It was really complicated!

However, Hayden could not be too direct with his words.

He said in an euphemistic way, "Do you want to beat all the products on the market?"

Darren nodded gently and said, "One will look ten years younger."

Ten years younger?

Upon hearing this, Hayden gave a wry smile. He knew that the secret prescription was completely unreliable.

The Palace Secret which could make someone look three years younger was already a rare treasure in the world. Something which could make one look ten years younger, that must be a divine product and was out of the world.

"Coy Flower? That's a good name."

Yuliana was also slightly stunned, and then smiled disapprovingly.

Like her husband, she felt that Darren was talking nonsense.

The top products in foreign countries could only make someone look six years younger, but Darren said that Coy Flower could make someone look ten years younger. This was total nonsense.

Yuliana was somewhat disappointed. This time, she came to discuss with Darren, hoping that he would make use of his relationship with the Han family. She did not expect him to brush her off with a new secret recipe.

Of course, Yuliana would not quarrel with Darren.

She said softly, "Okay, I'll ask Elder Yue later."

She folded the paper towel and stuffed it in her

pocket.



Chapter 69



At three o'clock in the afternoon, the atmosphere in the multi-purpose conference room in Velvet Pharma was very tense.

Fifteen core members were sitting down and having a discussion, with looks of pessimism on their faces.

The secret recipe which their company's survival relied on was leaked. It meant that the company was in a critical situation. They discussed it for a long time but failed to come up with a good solution.

Yuliana folded her arms in front of her chest and leaned back in the swivel chair.

She glanced at everyone and said, "Are you all dumb? Is there anyone who can come up with a solution?"

"Anyone who can resolve this crisis will receive a huge reward of ten million yuan. But if no one can resolve it, everyone can get ready to leave the company."

Although the company was her pastime, Yuliana still did not want to hand it over in failure. She

would never allow Lincoln Chen to step on her head.

Everyone in the conference room felt a chill in their spines. They wanted to respond but did not dare to stand up and speak.

Yuliana glanced at more than a dozen key members in disappointment, and then looked at the company's advisor, a national treasure and an expert on elixirs, Hector Yue.

Hector was one of the three masters in Middlesea. He was as famous as Doctor Sun and Yoel Gongsun. He was good at treating diseases with elixirs and often fought poison with poison. Therefore, he was called the King of Medicine.

With his status in the medical field, he could easily earn a fortune by treating several high officials and noble people yearly. The reason why he was appointed as the advisor of Velvet Pharma was due to the Qian family.

Therefore, his position in Velvet Pharma was extremely high.

Yuliana asked respectfully, "Elder Yue, do you have any idea?"

"President Shen, there's really nothing we can do now. Either Giant Pharma destroys the secret recipe, or we find another alternative recipe."

Hector usually did not attend the company's meeting. He only occasionally checked the composition and effect of the recipe. But this time it was a critical situation, so he could not stay out of it.

After all, he had received a lot of dividends from the company every year.

"But both ways are impossible. Let's not talk about Giant Pharma."

"I've asked my peers locally and abroad to do me a favor and offered a hundred million yuan for a beauty formula, but none of them is better than our original product."

"I've gone through all the ancient books, but I haven't found anything suitable."

With a hint of regret on his face, Hector sighed.

He continued to say, "We can only be prepared for the worst now. We have to stop the production of the goods, do our best to clear up the stock, accumulate funds, and start all over again."

The rest of the people also nodded.

"If we don't stop the loss in time, then when Giant Pharma mass-produced their products, the more products we have, the greater loss we will face."

"Giant Pharma has saved up on the cost of

research and development, so they can sell their products at a low price. But we can't compete with their prices."

Hector looked sharply at Yuliana and said, "President Shen, let's avoid it first."

"Don't worry. I'm developing a drug to remove scars. I can finalize the data in three months."

"It's 20% more effective than the products on the market. By then, I'll hand over the prescription to Velvet Pharma. You can make a great comeback."

This was also considered a favor returned to the Qian family.

The crowd's eyes lit up when they heard that. They would still have a chance in the future according to Hector's words.

Yuliana was also a little relieved. This might be the best way. But when she thought of Lincoln's complacent face, she was a little reluctant.

Yuliana did not want to see his smile since he was a b*stard who had been pestering her in the university for three years and pushed her into the winter river which caused her to lose her fertility.

Should she directly ask Hunter Han for help and team up with him to suppress Lincoln? But if she requested Hunter to come forward for such a

small thing, he would look down on her.

Yuliana also gave up on the idea of using her relationship with Old Master Qian. Before she could get pregnant, she and Hayden did not dare to disturb him.

Otherwise, she would be scolded badly.

Did she really have to give up?

Yuliana irritably picked up the tea and took a sip, and also took out a tissue to wipe the corner of her mouth.

"Don't move!"

At this moment, Hector shouted coldly, "Don't move."

He moved his chair away and rushed to Yuliana. He had just vaguely seen a few rows of prescriptions, and the key point was that this formula seemed to have a really good effect in enhancing beauty.

Regardless of everyone's reaction, Elder Yue took the tissue from Yuliana with trembling hands, and then slowly opened it and began to examine it.

Yuliana was stunned. Only then did she realize that she was absent-minded and took out the paper towel with a prescription given by Darren.

She quickly opened her mouth and said, "Elder

Yue, I'm sorry."

"Don't talk."

Hector stopped Yuliana from talking. He widened his eyes and examined every word. The more he looked at it, the brighter his eyes became and the more excited he was.

When he got to the end of the prescription, his whole hands began to shiver. He shouted without taking his image into account.

"This is the Coy Flower's secret recipe."

"God, I didn't expect to see the secret recipe used by the legendary ancient concubine Yang Guifei in my lifetime." (Yang Guifei was a legendary concubine in Tang Dynasty, known for her extremely beautiful appearance.)

"Even if I die, I have no regrets."

Hector was jumping up and down until he almost fainted and this shocked Yuliana and the others.

"President Shen, where did you get this secret recipe from?"

"I want to see the person behind this prescription. He's really amazing and insane. He actually has a complete set of the Coy Flower recipe."

"You know, the most complete ancient books only recorded one-tenth of the secret recipe for Coy

Flower."

"President Shen, I'm begging you to tell me who is this person, and I am willing to give you three years of free labor."

Hearing these words, there was a loud buzz in the heads of the fifteen key members of the company.

They were all completely stunned!

No one expected that the piece of paper towel that Yuliana was using to wipe her mouth, was actually a valuable secret recipe for Coy Flower.

They were the key members of the research and development team, so they naturally knew the value of the secret recipe for Coy Flower.

The reason why the four beauties in ancient times were stunners was not only because of their good foundation, but also because they had secret prescriptions that could maintain their beauty.

Any special beauty-enhancing secret recipe of a stunner would cause a sensation in the modern world.

And the secret recipe of Yang Guifei was in Yuliana's hands at this moment.

Earlier, they were in a hopeless situation, but in a twinkling of an eye, they had a bright future. Who would believe what had happened?

Yuliana was also confused. Looking at the prescription in Hector's hands, she found it hard to believe.

"Elder Yue, is this really the secret recipe for beauty enhancement? It's specially used by Yang Guifei?"

Hector was perplexed. "President Shen, you don't know that?"

"My younger brother wrote this prescription. He said this is a secret recipe for beauty. One can be ten years younger after one uses it."

Yuliana was very embarrassed and she was also full of apologies to Darren.

"I thought he was joking, but I didn't expect it to be the secret recipe for Coy Flower."

She still asked in a questioning tone, "Is it really useful?"

"Ignorant!"

Elder Yue rudely rebuked Yuliana.

"I dare to guarantee with my life and reputation that this formula can instantly defeat all the products in the beauty market."

"It's ten times more effective than our original products."

"Be it Giant Pharma, Azumi, or Dive, we'll defeat every single one of these companies. If there are two brands, we'll defeat both!"



"In at most a year, Velvet Pharma will be able to make a clean sweep over the entire beauty market."

"Three hundred billion yuan. We can eat as much as we want."

Hearing this, everyone present burst into an uproar, and then all of them shouted. Yuliana's eyes also lit up.

"It's just that..."

Elder Yue changed the subject.

"President Shen, you have wiped off a part of the prescription. One of the medicinal herbs in this prescription is gone."

More than a dozen people immediately looked at Yuliana, the beautiful president with dissatisfaction.

"I'll call and ask Brother Ye."

Yuliana was blushing and she lowered her head.

Chapter 70



The next morning, Darren received a call from Hayden and Yuliana. They had invited him for a meal together. He briefly handled the issues at hand and got ready to head out the door.

However, just as he was about to head out the door, Felix rushed over in a hurry. He looked anxious.

"Master, Master, something happened. Someone passed out."

"Mr. Jia has fainted!"

"He came to see the doctor because he had a stomach ache, so I told him he had to wait a while as there were two people before him, but he collapsed while he was waiting."

There was a sense of relief in his tone. Fortunately, he didn't collapse while he was being treated. Otherwise, this matter would be much more complicated.

Darren hurriedly got up and rushed to the backyard when he heard this.

There were only four rooms in the backyard. Doctor Sun, Yoel, and Qiana each occupied a

room. The last room was temporarily turned into an examination room.

When Darren rushed in, there were seven or eight people surrounding Mr. Jia who sat motionless on the chair.

His face was pale and he had trouble breathing. There was even saliva dripping down from the corner of his mouth.

Mrs. Jia, who came over after hearing the news, was kneeling in front of Mr. Jia and was bawling, "You idiot, what happened to you?"

"If something happens to you, what will happen to your son and I?"

"I don't want to live either..."

Seeing the scene in front of him, Felix didn't know what to do, it was the matter of life and death at the moment. Panic surged through him.

"Stop crying!"

Darren ordered Mrs. Jia to stop wailing and then squatted down to check his pulse.

"It's food poisoning."

Darren deduced a conclusion quickly. Then he quickly picked up a needle and executed the Fourth Sign of Detoxification on Mr. Jia.

At the same time, he asked Felix to prepare some Honeysuckle water.

After a series of acupuncture, the colour on Mr. Jia's face returned and a trace of redness appeared on his cheeks. By the time Darren placed the final needle, his body twitched.

"Wah!"

Mr. Jia retched wildly into the trash can that was on standby.

Five minutes later, Mr. Jia's condition improved and he could open his eyes too. He recovered after drinking the Honeysuckle Water.

Felix covered his nose and quickly disposed of the content in the trash can, just in case the lingering stench would make the patient puke again.

Mrs. Jia was truly grateful and said, "Thank you, Divine Dr. Ye. You are our family's lifesaver!"

Mr. Jia said weakly, "Divine Dr. Ye, what happened to me?"

"You were suffering from food poisoning."

Darren said calmly, "It was caused by moldy food. It's best that you guys do not consume any expired or leftover food in the future."

"Especially in such hot weather, even food that has gone bad cannot be eaten."

He reminded him once more, "You will get sick again if you are not careful."

"Food poisoning? Expired food?"



Mrs. Jia had a blank look on her face. "How can that be possible? All the food we eat is clean."

"Besides, if it was really food poisoning, I should be sick as well because we ate the same food."

She couldn't figure it out.

"That's right Divine Dr. Ye, I can assure you that the food at home is clean."

Mr. Jia nodded as well and added, "I don't even eat leftover food."

'There was no problem with the food?' Darren thought.

Darren was slightly stunned but he did not pay much attention to it. He figured that the old man might have forgotten, "Maybe it was a drink or something. Next time, just be careful."

Both Mr. and Mrs. Jia left a hundred yuan as a token of gratitude and left.

Darren shook his head and finished treating Felix's remaining patients. He rewarded him with a half-day off. After he was done, he over rushed to the Drunken House.

Once he and Osmond Liu arrived at the agreed meetup point, Hayden and his wife stood up together with a bright smile on their faces.

"Brother Darren, I'm really sorry for underestimating you yesterday."

Yuliana straight away poured a glass of white wine. "Please forgive me for mistakenly taking the Coy Flower secret recipe as a piece of paper."

"I'm responsible too."

Hayden also poured three glasses of wine and bowed down to him.

"I feel that to have extraordinary medical skills at your age was already rather impressive, how was it possible that you also knew about the long-lost Palace Secret?"

"After all, it requires lots of hard work and countless experiments to produce it."

"It turned out that I was wrong. I shall drink three cups of wine as self-punishment."

The two of them lifted up the white wine and drank it in one gulp. Just as they were about to pick up the wine bottle to pour, Darren held it down.

Darren smiled lightly and said, "Sister Yuliana, Brother Hayden, I'm not blaming you. If it was me,

I wouldn't believe that was the Coy Flower secret recipe."

"That's why you don't have to blame yourselves." 

"What's more, I am a major shareholder of the company, but my sister has been busy. It doesn't matter that I have been wronged this time."

"Let's not mention this matter again, it would only hurt feelings."

Darren raised his glass and said, "Let's put the past behind us."

Seeing Darren like this, Yuliana was relieved and said, "Brother Darren, you have a big heart. You have my full trust from this day on."

"Brother Darren, there's one more thing..."

She took out the secret recipe shamefully and said, "I tore one section by accidental, so there is a drug on it that can't be read clearly."

Darren bellowed in laughter and picked up a pen to rewrite it on a new piece. Then, he handed it over to Yuliana and said, "It's no big deal."

"Ha ha ha, that's awesome! Let's not talk about it anymore. Come, let's have a drink together."

Hayden poured wine for the three of them, then they clinked their glasses together, and drank it in one gulp.

A trace of gratitude was seen in Yuliana's eyes. She thought that Darren would be furious this time, but she hadn't expected him to be so forgiving. She swore to take good care of this relationship.

"Ding—"

Halfway through the meal, Hayden's cell phone rang. He answered the phone in an instant and then reported his location.

"Brother Darren, there will be an important guest coming later. I know that you don't like to socialise, but this person will be of great benefit to you and the clinic."

"If you are able to get his protection, no one in the medical industry in Middlesea would dare to provoke you."

Darren was stunned. "Who is it?"

Hayden smirked and said, "You'll find out later."

Not long after, there was a knock on the door. Yuliana went forward to open the door.

"Brother Qian, Sister Shen, good afternoon. It's really hard to meet up with you both."

A middle-aged man laughed as he walked in. He was dressed in a suit and his hair was combed neatly.

"What is it?"

"Are you worried that I would borrow money from you to make up for the medical insurance holes, so you made me go to the office for nothing several times?"

He was half-joking and half-serious, indicating the close relationship between him with Hayden and his wife.

Darren felt that he had seen this person before, and then with a pat on his head, he remembered.

Dominic Yang, the head of the Department of Pharmaceuticals.

He was a big shot who often appeared on TV and was in charge of the fate of all the hospitals and clinics.

Hayden stood up with a smile and shook hands with Dominic.

"Brother Yang, I was really not hiding from you but recently, I was totally knocked out."

"It's not that you don't know that in the past few months, my old master has been pestering me to have kids. Yuliana and I have been running around, seeking medical treatment."

Speaking of this, he let out a long breath and said, "I don't even have time to sleep. How can I have

the time to stay in the office?"

After Darren's arrival, the days of suffering were finally over.



"This was truly Old Master Qian's style."

Dominic walked forward and shook hands with him. He said with a smile, "He even asked me to introduce some famous doctors to you. Unfortunately, you already know those people."

He had a good relationship with the Qian Family, so he knew that Old Master Qian wished to have grandchildren. So, understood Hayden's anxiety as well.

Yuliana pulled out a chair for Dominic and said, "Brother Yang, you are so thoughtful."

Dominic smiled and said, "But now you have time to come here to taste this delicious food. Does it mean that you have everything settled?"

"Ha, ha, ha, yup, it's settled."

Hayden bellowed and said, "It's all thanks to Brother Ye."

"Director Yang, let me introduce him to you. This is Brother Darren Ye, an excellent physician and also my savior."

He pointed to Darren and said, "He solved our predicament."

"Brother Ye, this is the Head of the Department of Pharmaceuticals, Dominic Yang, also known as Brother Yang.."



Hayden introduced further to Darren.

"From now on, should there be any issues with Velvet Pharma and the clinic, just give him a call. I can guarantee that Brother Yang will solve it for you."

Darren reached and shook his hand, "It's a pleasure to meet you, Mr. Yang."

As soon as their hands shook, Darren's face changed dramatically.

He was embroiled in evil spirits.

Chapter 66



Elder Sun's hand was about to stop, but after listening to Darren, he gave Felix Sun another series of slaps, which caused Felix's face to swell.

"Young Noble Master... I'm sorry..."

After dodging for a while, Felix rushed to Darren and knelt down. He said,

"I'm so ignorant, I'm sorry..."

He was both afraid and aggrieved. He did not expect that he would offend the Young Noble Master when he was showing off. He still used the Nine-Point Acupuncture to offend him.

He knew that if he did not bow his head and admit his mistake, his grandfather would beat him into pulp.

Natalie could not believe what she had just seen. A man who had been abandoned by her had suddenly become so arrogant.

She muttered to herself, "Impossible..."

"Get up now. Since you did not know the truth, it is not your fault."

Darren helped Felix up and said, "Just remember

from now onwards that learning medicine is not for showing off, otherwise, it will severely harm someone else's life."

Based on Felix's subpar medical skills, Darren was afraid that Qiana would have suffered a lot if he were not present.

Felix nodded repeatedly and said, "I understand. Thank you for your guidance, Young Noble Master."

Darren ignored Felix and said,

"The Nine- Point Acupuncture can activate the regeneration of Qiana's muscles, but it can't improve her blood flow."

"It's like a trench. Regardless of how well it has been built on both sides, or how well it is designed, if it's blocked by sludge in the ditch, water will never flow out."

Darren turned around and looked at Elder Sun and Yoel Gongsun, "Though it can stop the deterioration of Qiana's illness, it will not help her stand up from the wheelchair."

"Ah, the Nine-Point Acupuncture can't cure her?"

Elder Sun's face was full of sympathy and he said, "I was thinking of using it to cure Qiana fully."

Darren smiled calmly and said, "The Nine- Point

Acupuncture can be used, but we have to add another set of acupuncture techniques."

Yoel fell to his knees and said, "I beg you Divine Dr. Ye, please save her."

There was also a glimmer of hope in Qiana's eyes.

Darren waved his hand and said, "Bring me the needles..."

Elder Sun quickly took out his silver needles and placed them respectfully in front of Darren.

After Darren sterilized the silver needles, his fingers moved slightly. Then the silver needles swooshed down and pierced into the acupuncture points on Qiana's calves.

He first used the Nine-Point Acupuncture, followed by the "Secrecy of Three Elements", another acupuncture technique.

Soon, six red lines formed on her body, traced by the 18 silver needles.

The red lines slowly spread along the meridians.

"Red lines are appearing!"

Caroline and Qiana were surprised and exclaimed, "How could there be red lines?"

Yoel stared at the spreading red lines with excitement. He had seen his grandfather achieve

this before, but there were only three red lines instead of six.

He vaguely remembered his grandfather saying that this was a long lost acupuncture technique, the Secrecy of Three Elements.

He learned how to use the three needles from an incomplete manual and spent a lifetime's worth of efforts to produce three red lines. On the other hand, an expert could produce nine red lines to open up the Governing and Conception Vessels.

Although Darren only produced six lines, he was only a young doctor in his twenties. Given a certain amount of time, he would definitely reach the zenith of the realm.

This guy's skills defied the heavens. It was incredible!

Yoel saw the red lines reaching to Qiana's knees, and his granddaughter's calves were trembling slightly, which meant that there were sensations in them.

He wanted to ride on his coattails...

Elder Sun's hands also quivered slightly. Nine-Point Acupuncture had made him feel that Darren was like a celestial being. He did not expect Darren to be even more powerful than what he had imagined.

He had never seen this acupuncture technique before, but he could see that it was as amazing as the Nine-Point Acupuncture.



"Swoosh—"

Ten minutes later, six red lines penetrated through the bottom of Qiana's feet, and streams of heat emerged from her Yongquan acupoint (This acupoint is located at the center of the base of a person's foot). Darren also stopped twirling the silver needles.

He let out a long breath and felt as if his energy had been drained.

"Basically it's almost done. Please take a ten-minute rest, then you will feel sensation on your legs, Miss Gongsun."

"Bang—"

At this time, Natalie pushed Darren away, rushed to Qiana, and wanted to pull out the silver needles from her legs.

"You can't cure her!"

"Bang—"

Caroline had long prepared for this, so she kicked Natalie away with her foot. Natalie screamed and fell down to the ground...

She got up quickly and rushed over. "You can't

cure her."

"Clap—"

Yoel also slapped her in the face...

"Grand Uncle, why did you hit me?"

Natalie fell to the ground and wailed sadly, "I'm doing this for Qiana's sake. I can't let him cure her. He will hurt my sister."

She knew that it was too late but she could not accept it. It was a residence worth 50 million yuan.

Her initial plan was, she could hire someone to try saving Qiana and inherit the house rightfully, or allow Qiana's condition to deteriorate so that she would meet her death. Either way, the house would still fall into her hands eventually.

She had never expected Darren to show up halfway and disrupt her plan.

As soon as he cured Qiana, the 50 million yuan meant for her would be gone.

Natalie could not accept it. This was the only chance for her to finally become a rich and beautiful young lady. Fifty million yuan was far better than Kenneth Wong's wealth of several million yuan.

"You think I'm an old fool, don't you?"

Yoel shouted at her.

"Do you think Qiana and I don't know about your schemes?"



"As long as you don't go overboard, we decided not to expose you. After all, we are related by blood."

"But you have behaved too shamelessly today."

"I thought you were just plotting to take over our residence, but I didn't expect you to disregard your cousin's life all for the sake of money."

Yoel directly fell out with her.

"You can be hypocritical and greedy, but you are now too vicious. Don't blame me for not recognizing you as my relative."

Natalie's face darkened. She did not expect her thoughts to be seen through so early.

Felix also took the opportunity to attack her.

He said, "Grandpa, she was the one who persuaded me to come and treat Qiana. She said that if Qiana is cured, the house shall be given to her, and she will be my woman for three months."

"If I can't cure her well, she would still leave a good impression on Grandpa Gongsun. She will also be my woman for three days."

Elder Sun slapped Felix again and said, "Useless idiot..."

"Get out of here. I don't want to see you anymore."

Yoel glared at Natalie.

"I'll tell you again. Don't think about scheming for this house. Today, I'll give it to Brother Ye."

"No."

Natalie shrieked, "How can you do this? I am your relative, and Darren is an outsider. Why should you give the house to Darren?"

"Why?"

Yoel snorted and said, "Because I'm happy that he has saved Qiana."

Natalie shouted unwillingly, "He doesn't have any medical skills. He is tricking you. He will n let my cousin stand up..."

Before she could finish her words, she was shocked and looked at Qiana in disbelief.

At this moment, Qiana was slowly standing up while holding to her wheelchair for support, and her face was full of joy.

"My legs are full of strength now, and I can feel them..."

Yoel and Caroline were also awestruck. They did

not expect Qiana to be able to stand up so quickly.

"Don't move around too much."



Darren helped her back to her wheelchair and said, "You have to rest in the wheelchair for three more days. During this period, take six doses of the prescription that I'll give you, and after that you can practice walking..."

Qiana smiled and said, "Yes, I'll listen to your advice..."

After Darren wrote the prescription, Qiana glanced at it and her beautiful eyes were shining. Each and every stroke were written well.

It was as if the essence of each character had been concentrated on paper. His calligraphy was so mesmerizing.

She looked at the words, her legs, and then back at Darren. She became more curious about this little divine doctor.

Caroline instinctively became vigilant, and she held Darren's hand.

When Natalie saw that Qiana could stand up, she thumped the floor with hatred and then fled angrily.

If she did not leave now, she was worried that Yoel

would beat her to death.

She could only run for about 10 meters when she was stopped by Darren's warning.



He said, "Since we have been in a relationship before, I'll share this news with you."

"Kenneth has reached the advanced stage of lung cancer. He won't live long."

"If you want to get something from him, do it as soon as possible. Otherwise, once he dies, you will be an unknown person and will even have to return the investment for the bar to the Wong family."

Natalie's pretty face instantly turned ashen and then she disappeared from Darren's sight...

After hearing Darren's words, Yoel rushed up. He looked at his granddaughter and wanted to say something, but he started crying. Then he held Darren's hand and exclaimed,

"Sir, I'll never forget your kindness for treating my granddaughter."

"A house alone is not enough to express our gratitude."

"I, Yoel Gongsun, have made up my mind. From now on, I will regard you as my master..."

"Master, my Senior Brother, please accept my

bow..."

Yoel did not give Darren any chance to respond. He kowtowed three times to Darren. Even Elder Sun was also pretending...

D*mn it! He'd been tricked!

Darren looked at Yoel and sighed. "People are more cunning as they age..."

Chapter 67



In the following days, Darren was busy.

Yoel had transferred the ownership of the thousand-square-meter medical clinic to Darren, and firmly refused Darren's payment of 50 million yuan, which was the market value of the place.

He refused to accept the money because Darren had cured Qiana's disease.

Darren had no choice but to accept Yoel as his disciple and taught him the three basic acupuncture techniques, which were the 'Secrecy of Three Elements'. as a reward for giving him the clinic.

Yoel was behaving like he had discovered a priceless treasure. He ecstatically put up a sign saying 'Clinic Closed Temporarily' and practiced these three acupuncture techniques day and night.

He wanted to be worthy of the title 'The King of Acupuncture'.

Upon seeing this, the elder Doctor Sun also stayed back in Jy Ling Clinic and pestered Darren continuously.

Darren smiled and passed on the fourth, fifth, and sixth acupuncture technique of the 'Nine- Point Acupuncture' to him.

Consequently, these two highly- skilled doctors holed up in their rooms to practice the heavenly needle techniques. They put up a notice that they would remain in seclusion for 21 days.

Darren had no way to deter or turn them away, so he could only let them do whatever they wanted. He put his attention on helping Qiana recuperate so that she could walk freely.

After Qiana's body had recovered, she pestered Darren to teach her medicinal skills. Darren felt that she had no basic knowledge, so he recommended for her to be Yuliana Shen's assistant.

He was planning to ask Qiana to take over Velvet Pharma in the future.

During this period, many patients came to Jy Ling Clinic to seek medical treatment. Except for a few of them who had complicated diseases, the rest were just minor diseases and ailments.

Darren opened the door to the backyard and asked Felix to consult and treat patients there, which could be regarded as intensive training for him.

After dealing with these trivial issues, Darren

asked Howard Zhang to send a construction team to renovate the clinic.

Howard did not instruct others to do it. He personally brought a team of high-level personnel to execute the renovation.

During that period, many people were moving in and out of Jy Ling Clinic, and dozens of workers were working in full swing.

After all, it was his clinic and also his first career. Darren was particularly excited and came to the clinic very frequently.

At the same time, Darren found that after treating Qiana and dozens of patients, the silver sheen of the Jade of Life and Death had recovered on seven pieces.

This made Darren more confident.

"Vroom..."

One afternoon, when Darren had just discussed with Howard Zhang about constructing a partition, a white commercial car was parked at the entrance.

The car door opened, and about five men and women came out. They arrogantly came to the entrance of the clinic.

A woman with large, apricot-like eyes knocked on

the counter impatiently.

She said, "Who is the person in charge of this clinic? I want to see him now!"



She was accompanied by a man with spiky hair, and he kicked away a barrel of paint.

Howard picked up a shovel and was about to go forward when Darren reached out to stop him from being impulsive. Then, he walked over to the woman.

He said, "I'm in charge. What's the matter?"

The woman with apricot-like eyes took out her business card and passed it to him.

She said, "My name is Willow Jia, the manager of the sales department of Shen Group. We will supply all your medicinal herbs from now on."

"We will deliver the 108 kinds of herbs that are usually used in the Chinese Medicine clinic on the first day of every month, and the raw ingredients are worth 300,000 yuan."

"There are also 36 kinds of high-grade medicinal materials, such as ginseng and numinous mushrooms. We will provide one million raw ingredients."

"As for the weight of each medicinal herbs, it will all be decided by our company, the Shen Group."

"If you have any special needs, you can increase the price by 50% to get them."

Her fingers tapped on the table. "Do you understand?" 

Her partner handed out a list of medicinal herbs.

Darren glanced at it and said, "It's too expensive. It's 40 percent more expensive than my current supplier. I don't want it."

Willow burst into laughter. "Don't you understand me?"

"We'll deliver it here punctually on the first day of each month."

"It doesn't matter whether you want it or not, you have to accept it. You can throw away all the medicine or burn them, but you must pay for them."

Darren asked with interest, "If I don't pay, what will you do?"

"If you don't pay?"

Willow sneered with contempt in her eyes. "Your clinic won't be able to continue operating, that's what will happen!"

The slammed the table and shouted, "I can get someone to smash this place right away."

Darren smiled and said, "Are you operating in both upperworld and underworld?"

Willow said noncommittally, "Don't talk nonsense. Either you sign this contract and give me a deposit of 500,000 yuan, or close down the clinic."

She took out a stack of documents and placed them in front of Darren. Her proud face was raised up high, and she believed that Darren will not dare to disobey her.

"Snap—"

Darren smiled and picked up the contract. Then he tore it in half and threw it to the ground. "Get out!"

Willow's pretty face darkened. "I'm angry."

The spiky-haired man even laughed in anger.

"Well, how dare you tear up our contract? You're dead!"

He took out his phone and said, "Cousin, bring someone over to smash this clinic. There's a guy who doesn't listen to instructions."

Willow crossed her arms in front of her chest and stared at Darren with her apricot-like eyes. She sneered.

"If you take out one million yuan now, you can resolve this matter. Otherwise, you will be in trouble later."

Darren shrugged his shoulders and said, "It's all right. I'd like to see how you can destroy my clinic."



In less than ten minutes, a van came.

"D*mn! How dare someone bully my cousin? Is there no law?"

Before the door was opened, an extremely arrogant voice came from the van. "Boy, tell me, who is it?"

"I don't bully people casually!"

A young man with sunglasses and a bandage on his left hand came out, followed by about seven young men, and each of them held a metal shovel in their hands.

He chewed on an betel nut arrogantly, and asked again.

"Tell me your name, I hope you won't let me down?"

Willow looked scornfully at Darren and said, "You're finished."

Darren looked at the young man with sunglasses and said with a smile, "My name? Well, my name is Darren Ye."

"Clang!"

When the young man in sunglasses heard this sentence, he immediately stopped all his movements. His mouth was opened wide, and he could almost put an egg into it.

"Darren Ye... Brother Ye..."

As Willow and the others watched in surprise, the voice of the young man with sunglasses trembled. He shuddered and took off his glasses. His name was Black Dog, who had been taught a lesson by Darren.

After he saw clearly that the owner of the clinic was Darren, he was completely paralyzed and quivered on the ground.

Darren looked at Black Dog and smiled.

"Yes, I am Darren. Fellow brothers, are you going to disable me?"

"Brother Ye, I'm terribly sorry..."

Black Dog hurriedly put down the shovel in his hand and said ingratiatingly, "This is a misunderstanding..."

Willow and the others were astonished.

Darren said, "Misunderstanding? What kind of misunderstanding that you have to bring a shovel?"

"Mr. Ye, it's a misunderstanding. The shovel is not

for beating people up. We want to ask you whether you need workers?"

Black Dog trembled and said with a smile, "I heard that you're opening a clinic, so I especially came here to have a look. Do you need help?"

"Is that so?"

Darren took a step forward, patted on Black Dog's face and said with a smile, "You came just in time. We're about to refurbish the septic tank for the clinic. We are in need of help."

"You guys can clean up the septic tank nicely for me."

"Work hard. You'll be eating and living in the clinic for the next few days. When the work is done, then you can go back."

Darren tilted his head slightly towards the backyard. "Is there any problem?"

"The outcome depends on the courage of the person."

Black Dog wanted to cry in his heart, but on the surface, he was still full of energy.

"Buddies, let's go and clean the septic tank."

After that, he brought several followers to the backyard. When passing by the spiky-haired man, Black Dog kicked him hard.

Willow and the others were completely stunned.

They could not accept it at all. Black Dog, who was used to be ruthless, were afraid of Darren, and behaved like a little sheep.

"Thank you for bringing me manpower."

Darren patted the spiky-haired man's cheek and said, "Is there anyone else? Call them over."

The man came to his senses. Although he did not know why his cousin was so afraid of Darren, he could still guess that Darren's identity was not simple.

He gritted his teeth and did not make a sound.

Willow shouted to her partner, "Let's go."

About five of those people turned around and were about to leave.

"Who allow you to go?"

Darren smiled faintly and said, "Do you think that my place is a vegetable market for you to make a ruckus at? Could you just come to show off your power and influence whenever you want to?"

Howard tilted his head a little. Several workers carried their iron hammers and smashed the vehicle into pieces.

"Don't go overboard."

Willow was so scared that her face turned pale, but she still shouted fiercely despite feeling afraid.

"Don't think that you can frighten me just because you can frighten a few gangsters. I'm from Shen Pharma!"

"You have to compensate me for smashing my car."

Willow looked angry but was frightened in her heart. She added, "Otherwise, this matter will not be resolved."

"Shen Pharma is really impressive."

Darren took out his mobile phone and dialed a number.

"Francis, come and move some bricks for me..."

Willow scoffed and felt that Darren was putting on an act. As a doctor who had just established a clinic, how could he know the young master of the group? How could he command him to carry bricks?

In less than 30 minutes, a Maserati zoomed over.

The car came to a halt in front of the clinic, and the door opened. Francis Shen ran out in a hurry.

"Brother Ye, which bricks do you need me to carry?"

Willow and her group were stunned...



Chapter 71

"Brother Ye, nice to meet you."

Dominic shook hands with Darren politely, but his eyes flashed with disapproval.

He wanted to look up to Darren, but felt that was too young and the fact that he chose to be a traditional chinese doctor, did not do anything to convince him with his ability at all.

Probably Hayden and his wife were desperate to have children that's why they were easily fooled by him.

But he didn't point it out. Hayden was on the verge of excitement so Dominic did not want to pour cold water on him.

Hayden said with a laugh,

"By the way, Brother Ye, Brother Yang has been in poor health recently."

"Looking at his circle of friends, if they do not have any neck pain or cervical vertebra issues, then they would have leg cramps in the middle of the night."

"There had been two instances that his heart nearly stopped while taking an afternoon nap."

"Take a look at him for me, see whether you can treat him," said Hayden.

Hayden smiled and said to Darren, "Don't worry about the reward. He has plenty of money."

Dominic laughed out loud. "My neck hurts and I get leg cramps. It's just because I've been sitting for too long, and it was an accident that my heart stopped beating for a while."

Hayden looked at him with interest. "Brother Ye, let's help our buddy out. Take a look at him."

Dominic was rather helpless. He sat up straight and said with a smile,

"Brother Ye, you can have a look then."

When Darren held Dominic's palm just now, he realized that he was possessed by evil spirits.

What were these evil spirits?

Fierce, ominous, and inauspicious things, these were the so-called 'evil spirits'!

What about his Qi?

A famous scholar in the Eastern Jin Dynasty, Ge Hong, wrote the book "Baopuzi". It mentioned this, "If one receives evil spirits, one will be enshrouded by the frost and suffer destruction. If one cultivates positive spirits, one will be covered in kindness, and blossom with elegance."

Evil spirits were the solidification between evil, bad omens, and energy fields, forming into inauspicious Qi.

Lighting up the firecrackers during the New Year and burning incense on the first and the fifteenth day of the lunar month was meant to eliminate the evil spirits and prevent it from entering the house.

But now, Darren saw the black, evil spirits in Dominic's body instead.

The evil spirits had wrapped more than half of his body, leaving only his neck and head. It was even more serious than Samantha's case.

Darren followed the trail of the black line and realized that the source was Dominic's left hand.

His left hand was toying with an Audi key.

The key was as black as ink, emitting an endless stream of evil spirits.

"Mr. Yang, you have a lot of evil spirits in your body."

Darren looked at Dominic and said seriously,

"It will not only put you in risk but also the people around you."

"If I'm not wrong, you'll not only have health problems, but your family will too."



Hearing this, Hayden and Yuliana were a little surprised. They didn't expect that treating a sickness became a physiognomy session.

After a slight pause, Dominic's face darkened.

"Really? I have an evil spirit? Where does this evil spirit come from?"

Darren pointed at the car key. "The root source is the car key in your hand."

"This car key?"

'What nonsense is this kid talking about?' Dominic thought.

Leg cramps, aching at the cervical vertebra, and cardiac arrest are all physical illnesses. How could this have something to do with a car key? This must be a joke!

Dominic's face became icy.

He had agreed to let Darren touch him only because of Hayden and his wife. As a result, Darren told him a bunch of nonsense. He was just giving face to Hayden and his wife, who would have thought he would come up with this sort of crap.

Hayden and his wife rubbed their eyes and looked at his car keys, only to find that it was just an ordinary car key.

Darren nodded and said, "Yes, the car key. No, to be exact, it's your car."

Dominic ignored Darren. He turned to face Hayden and said,

"Director Qian, President Shen, your brother is really funny. He's good at jokes."

He said sarcastically.

Hayden hesitated for a moment and said, "Director Yang, Brother Ye is not joking. I suggest that you should listen to him."

Previously with regards to the Coy Flower secret recipe, Hayden and his wife felt that Darren was just joking. However, they now inexplicably believed Darren's words.

Darren asked,

"Director Yang, have you ever been to the cemetery or had any contact with evil things in your car?"

"No."

Dominic didn't hesitate to shake his head. "My car is a new car. I bought it after the Qing Ming festival. I've just gotten the license plate about a month ago.

"I haven't been to a graveyard, or come into contact with any evil spirits."

He said in an unfriendly tone, "I don't even hang any rosaries on my rearview mirror."

"This shouldn't be the case."

Darren frowned slightly and said, "The source of the evil spirit is the car. Director Yang, may I have a look at your Audi?"

"There's no need. The car is fine. There is no problem with it. I'll be fine too."

Dominic didn't have any patience at all. Listening to Darren's serious words, he felt more and more ridiculous.

However, it was not good for him to complain about Darren, who was highly praised by Hayden.

Darren did not give up and said, "Director Yang, think about it again. Have your family or subordinates ever driven to..."

"No, no!"

Dominic was angry. "The car that I'm driving is a new car. I'm the only one who drives it."

Darren frowned and said, "But the root source is indeed a car..."

"Enough!"

Dominic shouted, "Why did you work hard when you were young? Now you learned to disguise

yourself as a ghost or deity in order to fool people?"

"You can fool Brother Qian and his wife, but you can't fool me, Dominic Yang."

"I'm sorry, Hayden and Yuliana. I have matters to attend to. Let's meet again another day."

After saying that, he picked up the car key and went out.

Why hadn't he chosen to pursue other things? How daring of him to use such a feudal superstition to deceive people!

What's more, he even dared to deceive him. How bold of him!

If it weren't for Hayden's people, Dominic would have called the police to arrest Darren, and have a good interrogation to see who else can he deceive.

He even decided to look up Darren's clinic once he went back. He had to check it carefully so that he would not hurt the common people when the clinic opens.

"Brother Yang! Brother Yang!"

Hayden stood up and shouted, "Don't go. Brother Ye is telling the truth."

"Brother Qian, I really don't know what's wrong

with you. I don't know why you would believe such a thing."

Dominic snorted at Darren.

"Let me advise you, do not hang out with these swindlers from the martial arts circle, or you'll be fooled by all sorts of people."

"As a businessman, you should be honest. Don't try to deceive people."

He even scolded both Hayden and his wife at the same time.

Darren went after him, Hayden and his wife followed closely behind.

Soon, Darren saw Dominic walking towards an Audi.

The Audi was completely shrouded by black Qi.

"Phew—"

The moment Dominic pressed on the key, the evil spirits instantly boiled and its intensity reached its peak.

With the car, only Dominic's forehead left  remained bright.

It was going to reach the top.

Darren ran up and said, "Director Yang, you can't leave. You are in danger..."

"Brother Qian, we'll meet up another day."

Dominic ignored Darren and waved his hand to Hayden and his wife. Then he started the car and was ready to leave.

"Swoosh—"

Darren pulled a piece of red paper at the entrance of the Drunken House and then bit his finger to draw a talisman.

"Brother Hayden, pass this talisman to Director Yang. He must keep this."

Darren handed Hayden and said, "Otherwise, he won't make it to the end of today."

Upon hearing this, Hayden was shocked and immediately rushed upstairs with the talisman.

Not long after, Hayden ran back and smiled as he wiped the sweat on his forehead.

"This guy is rather stubborn."

"In the end, he put it into his pocket forcefully when he saw that I was turning hostile."

Then, he asked in a low voice, "Brother Ye, will something really happen to Director Yang?"

Darren sighed softly. "I hope he can survive..."

Chapter 72

After leaving the Drunken House, Darren went back to the clinic again to treat a few patients. Then he bought some groceries and went home to cook.

After he finished cooking and turned on the TV while he waited for Samantha and the others to come home, he saw Yosef's car parked at the door from the window.

Then, Darren saw Samantha coming out of the car.

This made his eyes flashed with anger.

Although Yosef did not follow her in, Darren felt somewhat unhappy. He took the remote control and kept changing the channels.

Soon, Samantha's tall figure appeared in the living room. As usual, she was aloof and beautiful, like an unattainable Goddess.

Samantha changed her shoes and saw that the light was dim. Darren was sitting on the couch as he watched the TV. Her mood suddenly became gloomy and her face turned cold.

"Can't he pull himself together and strive to be

more outstanding?" Samantha thought.

There was a trace of accountability in Samantha's tone and asked, "After job seeking for so many days, have you found a job?"

Darren's expression was nonchalant. "Nope, but I'm still searching. Don't worry. Tang's family effort will not go to waste."

"What is wrong with your attitude?"

Seeing Darren behaving indifferently, Samantha's pretty face became unhappy.

"I'm not afraid that it will go to waste. I just want you to have a decent job."

Her expression became ugly. "If you have a job, your mother would not have to work so hard. Do you want her to sell herbal tea for the rest of her life?"

Looking at the woman's hostile look, Darren added rudely, "It's good to have a decent job. You can hook up with whoever you want every day."

"What nonsense are you talking about?"

Samantha's pretty face was full of anger. She said, "Can you make it clear?"

Darren sighed. "There's nothing to say."

"I lend my car to Xareni to pick up some

customers. Yosef happened to come by our company to discuss a collaboration, so he offered to send me home."

Samantha stared sharply at Darren and said, "I did not do anything with him. Don't accuse me."

Darren said blandly, "I only hope that it's really just that. I hope there are no shifty feelings in between."

"Why do you have nothing good to say?"

Samantha was furious. "Darren Ye! Can you stop being jealous? It doesn't have any meaning to it at all. I don't understand why you have not found a job with this grit?"

Darren kept calm and said, "Don't worry, I will have a job soon."

"I don't want to quarrel with you anymore..."

Samantha suppressed her anger and walked up to Darren and said,

"I know that it's not easy to find a job in the Middlesea. It's normal that you can't find one on such short notice because firstly, you don't have a specialty; secondly, you were out of a job for a year."

"I just hope that you can keep a positive attitude and don't give up on yourself, and don't be so

suspicious."

"Well, how about this? My company is lacking a security guard, and the job pays four thousand and five hundred yuan. You have a good physique. Come to Skytern Corporation tomorrow, and I'll ask Xareni to make some arrangements."

"You should get used to working from 9 a.m. to 5 a.m., and then maybe you'll be able to find a better job later on."

Samantha had struggled with this thought for a long time before she finally made this decision.

If she let Darren come to Skytern Corporation, she would not only be ridiculed but also bear the pressure from the Tang family of Beijing.

But it was impossible for Darren to not go to work. If he continued to stay at home, Samantha was worried that Darren would slowly rot at home.

She thought that Darren would be grateful, but Darren shook his head instead and said this.

"There's no need, I'll work it out myself. From now on, you don't have to give me ten thousand as my pocket money. I can support myself."

"By the way, the food is ready. You can eat with your parents later. I don't have an appetite. I'll go up to take a shower and sleep."

After saying that, Darren threw the remote control aside and went upstairs.

He was in a bad mood.

Samantha didn't want to get a divorce, so she used the matter regarding Mount Yun Ding to bind him. Darren thought that they would have a chance to develop their relationship, but he realized that it was just wishful thinking.

Just as Samantha said, it was just a deal between them. She had no feelings for Darren at all.

It was destined that Samantha would never believe him nor care about his disgusted feelings against Yosef.

Darren sighed in his heart, "A warm heart can never warm a stone..."

"Stop right there! You better stop!"

Samantha was fuming in her heart. She was being considerate for Darren, yet this man was throwing his temper at her.

This was getting out of hand.

Samantha rushed over and said, "Darren Ye, stop. You better explain everything to me."

"Is it wrong for me to remind you to find a job so that you're not wasting your time?"



"I'm doing it for your own good. Why are you throwing a tantrum?"

Darren turned around and retraced a few steps back. He looked down at the woman and said,

"I'm not throwing a tantrum. I just don't like it when you and Yosef are so close."

Samantha was angry and said, "What's wrong with you. I told you there's nothing between us? When can you stop being so jealous? Will you ever stop being jealous?"

This man was too petty.

"Fine, I will not meet Yosef. As long as you find a decent job, I will break off all connections with him."

Samantha was raving mad too. "Do you think you are able to find a job?"

"That's what you've said. I hope you'll fulfill your promise."

Darren did not want to conceal anything anymore. "I have already bought a clinic and now it's being renovated. It'll take two months to complete."

"When that time comes, I'll have a proper job."

Speaking of this, he also threw out a flyer for the clinic. "Jy Ling Clinic, I will be working there in the future. I told you, I will manage my own living

expenses."

"What? You've set up a clinic?"

Samantha was shocked at first, and then she became even angrier.

"Darren, what on earth are you planning to do? Have you forgotten the three things you promised me?"

"You swore to God that you won't practice medicine hastily anymore."

"In the end, you not only pretended to listen to me but still defied me, and now you decided to buy a clinic? In your eyes, do I actually exist? Do you still regard me as your wife?"

"Do you know that you'll harm a lot of people if you do this?"

She grabbed the flyers, and the more she looked at it, the angrier she became. What were these? Jy Ling Clinic? Divine Doctor? That he could practise medicine? She found it preposterous.

"I did promise you not to practice medicine rashly."

Darren looked calm. "But I'm absolutely sure about every patient I'm treating, so I'm not practicing medicine irresponsibly."

"Are you kidding me?"

Samantha tore off clinic flyer and said angrily,

"Are you not aware of how skilled you are? Do you even have a Physician's Qualification Certificate?"

"Let me tell you, let's take this opportunity now to put a halt to everything. Since not much investment was put in the early stage and there's no medical accident yet. You should shut down the clinic."

"I don't want to be harassed by the family members of the patient, neither do I want to see you in prison."

Darren's mess made her feel exhausted. Moreover, the renovation of the clinic meant that Michael Wong's ten million yuan was being used for nothing.

Looking at the furious woman, Darren smiled bitterly and said, "I'm sorry, I can't do it. This clinic the fruit of my hard work. I won't close it down."

The Jy Ling Clinic and Velvet Pharma were the sources for Darren's rise to success. Compared to the connections with Michael and the others, these two successes brought him more sense of accomplishment.

After saying that, Darren turned around and went upstairs again.

"I'm warning you, if you don't shut the business, I'll ask someone to close it down."

Samantha was fed up. "I'll ask the people in the Department of Pharmaceuticals to shut your clinic tomorrow."

"Be my guest..."

Darren muttered without looking back at her...





Chapter 73

The next morning, Darren Ye left the Tang household early.

Samantha didn't return to the room to sleep last night. She slept over at her sister, Quelle Tang's bedroom for the night, indicating that she had no intention to see Darren.

Darren also understood the situation and left early so as not to cross paths with her.

When he left, Darren saw that Rachel Ling had already got up and was on the phone with someone as she stood by the entrance.

The person on the other side of the phone seemed to be Auntie Ling. The two of them were talking about some ancestor's secret recipe and something about the Blood-Rejuvenating Spring Pill.

Rachel talked to Auntie Ling with a smile on her face, as if she had forgotten how upset they had been the last time they had met.

Darren was surprised that Auntie Ling was still in contact. He even thought that after Xaria Ling was fired by Luna Han, she would be embarrassed to



stay in contact.

But he didn't care about that. He got into the car and went straight to the Jy Ling Clinic.

"Brother Ye, have you had breakfast?"

Darren reached Jy Ling Clinic and saw Qiana Gongsun delivering breakfast to Elder Sun and Yoel. She was surprised that Darren had come in so early.

However, she quickly smiled and said, "I made some steamed buns. Let's eat together."

Qiana was wearing a white shirt and a short skirt today. Her shirt seemed a little worn and faded. Her hair was tied into a ponytail and it bounced as she walked back and forth. Her slender, white legs were very dazzling.

Especially when she came up close, her youth and enthusiasm were alluring.

Darren's heart trembled. He quickly coughed and said, "Then thank you, Qiana."

"I should thank you. You treated my legs, saved my life, and allowed me to get a job at Velvet Pharma."

Qiana quickly set three bowls and chopsticks, then served a few steamers of different types of pastries, and asked Osmond to join them for



breakfast.

"The pastries are good. You have good cooking skills."

Darren took a bite of the corn buns and couldn't help praising,

"You can be a gourmet chef with skills like that."

Qiana smiled sweetly and said, "When I was studying at Harvard Business School, I couldn't stand eating those hamburgers and fries, so I learned how to make steamed buns myself so that I could have them whenever."

"The first attempt was bad, it was barely edible but after trying a few more times, I finally mastered it."

She poured Darren and Osmond a large glass of soy milk. "It's good that you like it, Brother Darren."

Darren was slightly surprised. "You studied at Harvard?"

"Oh, this young lady is an overachiever at academics!"

Osmond teased,

"She got into Harvard University at the age of sixteen! By eighteen, she graduated with a double degree in business administration! At twenty-one, she got a doctorate!"



After that, her parents died in a car accident, and Qiana had to return home. Then, Osmond did not continue to say anything.

Darren laughed and said, "It seems that I have hit the jackpot."

Having such an amazing person like Qiana to take over Velvet Pharma, Darren was no longer worried about the management problems in the future.

"That's all in the past."

Qiana took a sip of soy milk and said, "I'm like a fresh sheet of paper now. I've told Sister Shen that she can treat me like a man, I can do any work she assigns!"

Osmond almost spat out the soybean milk.

"What do you mean by treating you like a man? My dear Qiana must always be a beautiful woman."

Darren added with a smile, "You don't have to go to the office today. Later, I'll take you to the mall to buy some clothes."

"The Coy Flower secret recipe will soon be put into production. By that time, not only will the products look refreshing and dainty, but also you as the main secretary will look extremely dazzling."

"If you dressed like a man, the customers will have no confidence in the products."



Darren had decided to bring Qiana to do some shopping for clothes. Although Yoel's clinic was valuable, it was not making any money.

The medical clinic only charged thirty yuan per person. Although Qiana was overqualified in terms of academics, she hadn't started work yet. Besides, she hadn't paid for the compensation due to the car accident, and the interests on that debt were constantly compounding, so it was hard for her to make ends meet.

Every girl at Qiana's age would have a multitude of clothes, but she only had three sets of outfits, so she had to rotate among those frequently. As a result, the color on her shirt had already faded.

Therefore, Darren found an excuse to give her some encouragement.

Qiana lowered her head and said, "Brother Darren, I have clothes. You don't have to buy them..."

"Why not?"

Osmond swallowed the steamed bun and giggled at the same time.

"Brother Darren still needs to buy some for me too. If we don't wear decent clothes, he will lose his image."

"Besides, the clinic has been renovated and the



clothes we wear are worn out. I guess he is afraid that the patient will call him a stingy man."

He then continued, "So let's go to the mall together and burn a hole in Brother Darren's pocket."

Qiana gratefully looked at Darren.

An hour later, the three of them went to the Rome Holiday Square. This was a luxury place, and it was also the place where the upper-class people met up.

Darren was not familiar with the mall. He and Qiana had never entered such a luxurious plaza. Both of them looked a little out of place.

On the contrary, Osmond was familiar with this place and brought them to the "City Beauty" clothing store.

The store was huge. It was roughly 600 square meters wide. Six salesgirls, dressed professionally, were serving the customers. All the clothes were worth more than 10,000 yuan.

Despite being awestruck by the luxurious environment, Qiana, who knew Darren's character, quickly composed herself. She went to browse through the selection of clothes on display, hoping to find the style she liked.

Her eyes were soon fixed on a tailored suit, which



was not only of the latest design but also looked very professional.

"Are you Qiana Gongsun?"

Just as Qiana's hand touched the suit, a tall woman in fashionable clothes appeared. She stared at Qiana as if she recognized her.

There was a store manager's name tag pinned on her chest.

Upon hearing this, Qiana was stunned. She turned her head to look at her and was delighted.

"Melissa? Are you Melissa Yong? Oh my god, it's been a long time since I last saw you."

Darren, who was playing with his phone, raised his head and recognized that the manager was Melissa, Natalie Yuan's best friend.

Back then when he was borrowing money from Natalie at the bar, she was the one that stomped him.

Darren thought that after the tough battle, it would be unlikely for him to be in touch with Natalie's circle. Hence, he didn't expect that he would meet some familiar acquaintances so frequently in the past few days.

However, when Darren saw that Qiana knew her, he didn't bother much about it.



"Yeah, I haven't seen you for a long time."

Compared with Qiana's enthusiasm, Melissa was much more indifferent. They had been in the same class for a year, but it was that year that made Melissa foster hate against Qiana for many years.

In the fourth grade, Qiana, who was an overachiever, was able to join Melissa's class despite being younger than her. With Qiana in her class, her title as the prettiest girl and top student was soon taken over.

In that year, Qiana was adored by countless people and she overtook Melissa by fifty points at the exams, so that memory was deeply indented in her.

After making sure that Melissa was her classmate, Qiana quickly pulled Darren over to share the happy news.

"Brother Darren, this is my primary school classmate, Melissa, we were deskmates for a year."

"Oh, Brother Darren?"

Melissa also recognized Darren. At first, she was shocked because she was afraid of what happened during their battle. Then she remembered again that this was her own territory, so she snorted with a serious face.



"Darren, you've made some progress? I see you've upgraded from a loser to someone's Brother Darrem?"

Qiana was stunned. "Do you two know each other?"

Darren smiled faintly and said, "Of course I know her. She is also an old friend."

"Who's your old friend?!"

Melissa's face was full of contempt. "You don't deserve to be my friend at all!"

"What? After you were abandoned by Natalie, you're so desperate that you went to court Qiana?"

Then, she looked scornfully at the two of them again.

"Oh, but that's right. One is a high-level debt dealer, and the other is a nearly disabled lonely girl. What a match made in heaven!"

"But what about your sick wife, how is she doing?"

Melissa kept on insulting Darren unscrupulously as she continued, "Did you abandon her because she did not pay you 100,000 yuan for the treatment?"



Chapter 74

"Melissa, are these your moral standards?"

Hearing the woman's insult, Qiana's enthusiasm fell into a chill.

"My moral standards are not like yours!"

Melissa folded her arms together and smiled.

"But yet, I'm in good health, my muscles will not degenerate. I still have parents to rely on, and I'm earning millions a year. What do you have?"

Hearing that both Darren and Qiana were poor people, several salesgirls looked at them disdainfully, thinking that it was a waste of their time.

"I want to file a complaint to your company about your attitude."

Qiana bellowed, "I want to complain that you are rudely humiliating the customers!"

It was fine if she was being offended, but she would not allow Darren to take the heat.

"Customers?"

Melissa curled her lip and said with a sweet smile,

"Can you even be considered as our customers?"



This must be the biggest joke of the year. Can you even afford to buy our clothes?"

"You can simply pick up any one of our clothing and it would cost more than ten thousand yuan. Can you afford to pay?" She mocked.

"One is a matrilocal son-in-law using pocket money from his wife's family to give out so-called medical treatment. The other is a useless patient who has spent her entire fortune trying to cure her illness! Yet they actually have the face to say that they are our customers!"

She continued, "You are obviously here just for the air conditioner and to take photos to show off to your friends. Don't pretend to be our customers!"

Several pretty salesgirls covered their mouths and exclaimed when they heard this. They didn't expect Darren to be a man who lived off his wife's family. The look in their eyes was even more disdainful and scornful.

Darren didn't bother to continue this argument with Melissa. He pulled Qiana over and said plainly,

"Qiana, let's buy this set first and we'll leave."

Melissa glanced at the suit in Qiana's hand and said, "This is from a luxury brand. Please take a look at the price before bringing it over to the



counter so as not to embarrass yourself."

At this moment, Qiana peeked at the price tag. It was 88 thousand yuan. She was shocked instantly by the figure.

Darren ignored Melissa and asked Qiana directly, "Do you like it?"

Qiana shook her head. It was too expensive.

Melissa scoffed and said, "Both of you are putting on such a good act. If you can't afford it, then you can't have it. It doesn't matter whether you like it or not."

"You guys should just leave, don't stand here and interfere with our business."

Several female salesgirls also sneered at them and persuaded Darren and Qiana to leave quickly, to avoid their business being affected.

A few customers had also leaned over to watch the commotion.

Qiana's lovely face darkened. "Melissa, we are your customers!" She said.

"You are only our customers if you can afford to splurge in here. Losers, like the both of you, who are here to enjoy the air conditioner will not be entertained." Melissa simply said.

She then turned her head to another salesgirl and



ordered, "Lucy, take this suit for cleaning later, I don't want the other customers to have a bad experience because of this."

The beautiful salesgirl nodded respectfully and replied, "Will do!"

Qiana was furious, "Melissa, we have no grudge between us. But why are you deliberately provoking us?"

"Provoking you?"

Melissa smiled noncommittally.

"Qiana, don't you think that you're a little childish? Why do you think that I am against you?"

"I am the manager here with an annual salary of millions. As for you, you are seriously ill and don't even have a job. You even hang out with Darren." She added.

There was a hint of ridicule in her voice as she said,

"What benefit would it bring for me to be against you? You're just like a victim suffering from a delusional disorder. You don't even know what you're talking about."

"Also, if you really wanted to buy clothes, you shouldn't have come here. This place is not for you."



Then, Melissa pointed at the street outside the windows and said,

"The flea market in the east is suitable for you, but it'll still cost more than a hundred yuan for one piece of clothing."

"If you truly wish to impress others by pretending to be something that you're not, then be my guest. Seeing as we used to be classmates, I'll bring you to pick out two discounted, and out-of-fashion clothes."

Seeing as more and more people gathered around to watch the scene, Melissa's snobby and arrogant attitude intensified.

"Holly, please bring out some of last year's clearance stock." She ordered another salesgirl.

She then told Qiana, "Qiana, let her have back the suit!"

Darren's initial affableness dissipated and his aggressiveness showed as he asked Qiana to toss the suit back.

"We are leaving. Let's go to another shop." He said to her.

Qiana did not hesitate and quickly followed him.

Melissa beckoned with her finger and had the salesgirl to take the suit from her. She reminded



her, "Take it behind to clean it. Remember to disinfect it as well."

"It doesn't matter if you go to another shop. You still will not be able to afford any clothes even after changing ten shops in this square." She jeered at the two who were leaving.

Several salesgirls and female customers also curled their lips disapprovingly. "Is it worth it to be pretentious at a time like this?" They thought.

Darren ignored her and pulled Qiana into a branded store opposite of Melissa's shop. It was much bigger and more upscale than hers.

Chanel!

Melissa and the others watched suspiciously as they thought, "They can't even afford City Beauty's clothes, how can they possibly afford Chanel?"

Although several Chanel shop assistants had heard the dispute just now, they still came forward with a kind smile.

"Sir, Miss, how can I help you?"

Qiana tugged at Darren and wanted to leave.

"Bring me a set of each clothing in here, including underwear, according to her size," Darren told one of them as he pointed at Qiana.

Darren threw a bank card at the person and said,



"Keep in mind, a set of everything!"

"A set of everything?" The shop assistant echoed in disbelief.

Upon hearing this, Melissa laughed out loud. "You're just a stand-in son-in-law, and now you think of yourself as an heir to your family?"

"If the transaction goes through, I will admit defeat." She added.

Even Kenneth Wong did not dare to buy clothes like this. Where did Darren get the money to pay?

The City Beauty's salesgirls also folded their arms in front of their chests, waiting to laugh their socks off.

The shop assistant of Chanel looked hesitant, but she still considerately serviced Darren.

Soon, the clothes were packaged into ten boxes and were worth 20 million yuan in total.

"Beep!"

Darren succeeded in swiping the card and paid the bill in one go.

"Whoa!"

In an instant, there was a stir in the Chanel shop!

The shop assistants around them looked at Darren with bright eyes, while they looked at Qiana



with admiration and envy!

No one had expected that Darren would be rich and generous, he was even an extravagant shopper.

"It's impossible, it's impossible..."

Several City Beauty's salesgirls were dumbfounded. They clenched their fists tightly as regrets surged intensely in their minds.

Just now, they had been talking about Darren being a loser and a stand-in son-in-law, who had no choice but to buy cheap goods from the flea market.

In the blink of an eye, it was as if they had been slapped in the face.

The most dumbstruck one was Melissa. Besides feeling incredulous, there was also an inexplicable uneasiness in her.

"Since when did you become so generous? Back in the days, you were so incompetent that you even had to kneel to borrow 100 thousand yuan."

She had even jibed at Darren earlier, saying that he was not a customer but someone who wanted to enjoy free air conditioner. Now, Darren could afford to pay something worth 20 million yuan. What right did she have to look down on Darren



now?

She, whose annual salary was at millions, was nothing when compared to Darren.

However, there was no medicine for regret in this world, and Melissa could only endure the ridicule looks from everyone...

"By the way, everyone should remember that I was supposed to spend these 20 million yuan at City Beauty. But Boss Yang looked down upon me..."

Darren looked at Melissa with a faint smile and said, "So, these 20 million yuan was forcefully rejected by her."

"She has ruined the salesgirls around her and the company's reputation. Also, she caused the company to lose profit by several million yuan..."

These words did not only make the salesgirls by Melissa's side hate her, but also would make the company question her ability. Her job with an annual salary of millions of yuan had come to an end.

Torturing one's heart is better than severing one's body.

Anger swept through Melissa...

"Ding..."

At this moment, Darren's mobile phone vibrated.



He picked it up and answered the call. Very quickly, Felix Sun's anxious voice could be heard.

He said, "Brother Darren, bad news. The people from the Medical Bureau are here to close down the shop..."



Chapter 75

When Darren brought Osmond and Qiana back to the clinic, five or six law enforcement vehicles had arrived at the door.

They were from the medical bureau, the police force, and street operations.

More than 20 men and women in uniforms surrounded the clinic, gesturing at the building. They were aggressive.

A stout man and a tall man were standing in front of them.

The stout man was dressed in a white uniform, which stated "Medical Bureau" at the back of it. His name was Steven Zhao. Beside him, the tall man was dressed in a police uniform, and his name was Billy Li.

The two of them had been sworn brothers for many years, and they specialized in shutting down clinics that operate illegally.

On that day, their goal was to deal with Jy Ling Clinic.

Howard Zhang, who was wearing a helmet, blocked the entrance and did not allow Steven and



Billy to enter the clinic.

There were too many people. If someone had framed him, things would be tricky.

Darren also saw Leonard Lin. He was carrying a few baskets in his hands, and inside the baskets were food from the Fifth Lake Restaurant.

It was obvious that the guy also came to the clinic to display his courtesy.

"Oh, Manager Zhao and Officer Li, good morning."

Without waiting for Darren to speak, Osmond ran over first, holding the hands of the two leading people as he laughed,

"What brings you two here?" He asked.

He also quickly took out a box of expensive cigarettes and gave it to the two of them.

Osmond had seen the two men several times when he was mingling with people from different circles. He knew that they were vicious and greedy b*stards s, so he hoped to solve the problem with the lowest price possible.

"Come, have a smoke. It's almost noon, everyone has worked hard."

Osmond smiled and said, "Later, we'll head to Opulence Restaurant and have a few glasses of wine to get rid of the summer heat."



"Get lost!" Steven shouted.

Steven knew that Osmond was a down-and-out young master, so he pushed him away without hesitation and said,

"Save your act, I'm on duty."

"Quickly call the boss out, or we'll close the shop right away."

Billy also pointed to the filthy-looking Howard and the others and said, "And you guys are the devil's accomplices. You must be taken back for interrogation."

Osmond walked up to Manager Zhao with a smile and said, "Manager Zhao and Officer Li, we can sit down and discuss the matter slowly."

"We have received a report claiming that this is an illegal clinic."

Steven glared at him and yelled, "The clinic has not followed procedures and the doctor is practicing illegally. You should hurry up and cooperate with the investigation."

"Illegal clinic?"

Several patients who came to the clinic early in the morning were surprised.

"How is that possible? We've been visiting this clinic for so many years, but nothing bad has



happened. Also, they never charge us unreasonably." A patient said.

"That's right. Jy Ling Clinic is even older than your grandfather. Where is this incomplete procedure nonsense coming from?" Another one defended.

The patient looked at Steven and others with doubt, and he said, "Are you talking gibberish?"

The onlookers burst into laughter.

"Don't you understand? The clinic is illegal and dangerous. What are you looking at?"

Steven shouted at the patients and their family members, "Go away or we'll take you in for investigation as well."

The patients did not back down. One of them asked, "Is it important whether you have a certificate or not? Does having one mean that you are a good doctor? That you can cure people?"

"That's right. All the other clinics are certified but even though I spent more than 30 thousand yuan there to consult on my skin problem for over three months, nothing works." A second patient complained.

The person beside him added, "Alternatively, with 30 yuan for treatment and 100 yuan for three packs of Chinese medicine at Jy Ling Clinic, my



stomach ache is cured."

"Especially the divine Dr. Ye, it's totally our pleasure..."

"Since the Medical Bureau has the time to investigate Jy Ling Clinic, it's better to go to other illegal workshops to check the health products produced by them. People who had consumed their products are constantly vomiting and having diarrhea."

More and more patients and neighbors crowded over the scene. When they heard about the treatment provided by Jy Ling Clinic, the people instantly became angry and they started criticizing Steven and Billy fiercely.

"Shut up!"

Billy's face darkened as he roared. He waved his hand and instructed his men to separate the crowd, and then shouted at Howard and the rest,

"If you don't get out of my way, I'll have to arrest you."

Around 20 men and women in uniforms came forward aggressively.

Darren, who had been watching the show, smiled. The reason why he did not go forward immediately was to observe for signs whether it



was Samantha who called them.

"My name is Darren Ye. I am the owner of Jy Ling Clinic."

Darren walked up to Steven and Billy and asked, "What can I do for you?"

Steven's eyes lit up, and then he scolded with a serious face,

"You are the owner? Come on, show me your Physician's Qualification Certificate."

Darren waved his fingers gently, and Qiana quickly brought over a file.

Steven took it over and glanced at it. His expression changed slightly. It was a real medical certificate.

He said in a low voice, "Bring me your business license also."

Darren asked Osmond to bring him the business license.

"He has a business license?"

Steven thought, his face looked increasingly terrible. This was different from what he thought he had known beforehand.

Then his eyes widened as he said,

"Where's the drug license?"



Darren handed him another license.

"Manager Zhao and Officer Li, we're a proper clinic. We're well-organized with a comprehensive procedure and have a good reputation." Darren said.

Osmond lifted his face with a smile to ease the tension. He said, "The report is just a misunderstanding. Well, it's already noon, I'll treat everyone to lunch."

"Who f*cking misunderstood you?"

Steven pushed Osmond away and said, "If you continue to talk nonsense, I will accuse you of interfering with official duty."

Darren stopped Osmond and said, "Both of you, this medical clinic has followed procedures for legal operation. Please go back."

"Really? Let me see." Billy said.

When Steven's face was uneasy, Billy took the three documents from his hands.

He glanced over the certificates and his eyes squinted slightly. Then, he bent over with a heavy cough. At the same time, he ripped the three certificates and threw them into the paint bucket.

The certificates were instantly stained by the paint and the words on them could not be recognized.



"I didn't see them... They're so dirty that I couldn't see them clearly."

Billy picked them up from the bucket with his gloved hand and smiled. "We can only consider them to be fake."

The next second, he beckoned with his finger and ordered,

"Come on, close the shop! Arrest them! Shoot them if they resist!"

He was arrogant and domineering.

More than 20 personnel stepped forward immediately, with seals and handcuffs in their hands.

Howard, Francis Shen and the others were dumbfounded.

They knew that they were not good people themselves, and they might go to hell after their deaths. But when compared with Steven and Billy, they felt that they were much more virtuous.

Those two wicked men could only twist the facts and misuse their authority to suppress others.

Seeing that Billy had torn up the certificates, Darren was not angry.

On the contrary, he laughed loudly. His smile was exuberant as he said,



"Manager Zhao and Officer Li, is it interesting for you to be doing this?"

"Whether it's interesting or not, we'll know when we get back to the station."

Steven said, then he ordered, "Take them all away!"

Darren stopped Howard and the others from taking action. It was meaningless to deal with these people in this incident. He only wanted to deal with the person behind all this setup.

Soon after, Darren, Osmond, Howard and others were all taken away.

Their mobile phones were also confiscated by Billy and the rest, to see if they could obtain any evidence of illegal medical practice through the phones.

"Ding—"

The car was halfway on the road when Darren's cell phone rang, and Billy picked it up to answer.

A respectful and apologetic voice came from the other end of the phone,

"Hello, is this the divine Dr. Ye? I'm..."

Billy scolded angrily, "Divine doctor? What the f*ck are you talking about? Darren Ye has been arrested for practicing medicine illegally."



The other party's voice suddenly deepened, "I'm Dominic Yang. Who are you?"

"What the f*ck has it got to do with you?" Billy retorted.

Hearing the dignified tone of the other man, Billy was furious and hung up the phone at once...



Chapter 76

Half an hour later, in a dark room of a seven-storey police station.

Steven and Billy switched on the lights and sat at the table to personally interrogate Darren.

"Name?"

"Gender?"

"Where did you get the money to open the clinic?"

"How long have you been practicing medicine illegally? How many patients have you treated, and who are they? How much money have you cheated from them?"

The two men barked a series of questions at Darren, hoping to obtain evidence of his crime as soon as possible. However, Darren closed his eyes and rested. He was too lazy to reply.

If they could even tear the certificates in public, then no matter how much he cooperated with them, it would not bring him any good. It was best to not waste his breath.

"You brat, don't think that I can't do anything to you if you remain quiet."



Billy slammed the table angrily and said, "Your attitude only makes you doubly guilty."

"Darren, we've already figured out your crime."

Steven spoke formally, "We're only allowing you to come clean as a chance for you to reduce your sentence."

"You'd better cooperate honestly. Otherwise, when your accomplices confess before you do, you won't have another chance at a lenient punishment." He warned.

"By that time, not only you but your family will suffer as well."

He then added, "Don't forget that you're someone's son-in-law. Your in-laws will definitely be upset with you for causing such ruckus."

Steven was using both the tough and the soft approaches, hoping to dig out Darren's crime to cover up the fact that they had torn the three certificates. Or else, they might get into trouble in the future.

Despite that, Darren still did not respond.

"B*stard, what is wrong with your attitude?"

Billy was irritated. "Believe it or not, I'll beat you up."

"Knock knock knock——"



Just as Billy grabbed a belt, suddenly someone was knocking on the door, and then a subordinate pushed the door open and ran in.

Billy frowned slightly and asked, "Did his accomplices confess?"

The subordinate quickly nodded and replied, "Officer Li, we have the identities of Darren's accomplices."

"That's good. Tell me about the situation, someone here won't shed a tear until they face death."

Billy was in high spirits, and he said, "Now, we'll show him..."

"Captain..."

The subordinate interrupted Billy and said, "The one who dug out the septic tank is called Black Dog, a gangster from Buoyant Street. He has more than 30 men under his command."

Billy narrowed his eyes, "A gangster? Who knew a gangster could be hard-working. This is interesting."

Although he was surprised, he simply brushed the matter off. After all, a gangster could be easily suppressed.

"Is there any criminal record? Any criminal



offense?"

He tried to link Black Dog to Darren, "How is he connected to Darren?"

But the following words of his subordinate startled Billy.

"There have been many criminal records in the past, but no criminal offense recently."

"However, Black Dog is the third-class key member of the Pacific Chamber of Commerce. He will be entering the headquarter of the Chamber of Commerce in the second half of the year."

Pacific Chamber of Commerce? Michael Wong?

At these thoughts, Steven sat up straight.

There was also a trace of seriousness on Billy's face. "What about the identities of the other underlings?" He asked.

"Underlings?"

With a hint of nervousness and fright, his subordinate replied, "The person who handled the medicine is Felix Sun. He's the grandson of Doctor Sun, also known as Elder Sun, of the Hall of Eternal Spring."

"The one who carried the bricks is Francis Shen, the first young master of the Shen Group."



"The one who delivered meals is Leonard Lin, the general manager of the Fifth Lake Corporation in Middlesea."

"The one who smashed the wall is Howard Zhang, the chairman of the Zhang Group..."

At first, Steven and Billy were calm and relaxed. But as their subordinate reported the names, their expressions slowly crumbled and finally became stiff and awful.

At this moment, even a fool knew that Darren was extraordinary. Those names mentioned were mostly of prominent figures, and they were even wealthier than them.

Nevertheless, these people had stayed in the Jy Ling Clinic as followers despite their statuses. How could Steven and Billy not be shocked?

"After they arrived here, their respective lawyers also came and asked for an explanation. Captain, what should we do?"

The subordinate asked anxiously. Darren was not an ordinary person. He was simply brought into the police station without hard evidence, hence it would not be easy to resolve the whole matter now.

"We haven't done anything to them yet, and we are still working in accordance with the law. What are



we afraid of?"

Billy pretended to be calm and rebuked his subordinate. Unexpected situations happened one after another, it was difficult for him to grasp what kind of a person Darren truly was.

He turned to his sworn brother, Steven, who was the initiator of this whole incident.

Steven also frowned as he thought, "My d*mned cousin, didn't he say that Darren is merely a stand-in son-in-law? Which son-in-law on earth would hire people with billions of assets to handle entry-level jobs?"

"Do you regret bringing me here now?"

Darren sneered and stared at Steven and Billy, there was a strong sense of playfulness in his words. For him, the show had just begun.

"Don't assume that you can leave here safe and sound just because you know a few rich people. You have practiced medicine illegally and fallen into our hands, no one can save you." Steven fired back at him.

Billy couldn't stand Darren's contempt and mockery. He slammed at the table and shouted at Darren,

"You'd better confess your crime truthfully."



He was confident that with his identity and status, as long as he did not make any big mistake, even the rich would not be able to do anything to him.

Darren smiled faintly and said, "Whether I'm practicing medicine illegally, shouldn't you know better than anyone else?"

Steven's and Billy's frames trembled violently. Only then did they realize that Darren's certificates were legitimate, and the reason why he was brought here was that they had twisted the truth by destroying important evidence.

"Captain..."

While the two men's eyelids were twitching, another woman in uniform rushed in.

"Earlier, a man named Dominic Yang called to ask about Darren Ye's situation, but I rejected his request. Then he threatened to tear this place down if Darren was harmed..." She said.

"I have run a check on the phone call, it seems to come from the Department of Pharmaceutical."

Billy frowned and said, "This Dominic Yang again?"

"What? Dominic Yang?" Steven asked.

Steven had first felt that the name sounded familiar, and then he shivered and cried out,



"Director Yang?"

Billy was stunned. "Which Director Yang?" He asked.

Steven's face was pale as ashes as he answered, "Ranked third in the official list of Middlesea, and ranked first in the Department of Pharmaceutical, it is the infamous Director Yang."

Billy's body quaked and he only managed to say, "Ah—"

Director Yang was not only the decision-maker of the Department of Pharmaceutical, but he was also the third main leader of Middlesea. His brother, Joshua Yang, was the highest-ranked official in the police department; and his father, Gilbert Yang, was the city's mayor.

Offending Director Yang essentially means that one declares to officially end his or her career.

"This is impossible... this is impossible..."

Steven glared at Darren and yelled, "You're just a doctor, how could you possibly have such connections?"

"Bang—"

Just then, the door was kicked open.

Steven and Billy's hearts quivered in their chest. They hurriedly raised their heads and looked



outside the door, only to see a group of men and women walking in with gloomy faces.

Dominic, accompanied by his brother, Joshua, came in with a murderous look.

"Director Yang..."

Billy and Steven greeted them in a hurry. "What brings you here?"

Dominic didn't spare them a look, he shoved them away and held Darren's hand.

"Divine Dr. Ye, we meet again. Thank you for repaying your debts with righteousness by saving my life." He said to Darren.

"Can I have a session with you today?"

He fearfully took out the Audi key.

"I'm sorry, Director Yang. The certificate issued by the Department of Pharmaceutical is invalid."

Darren smiled lightly and continued, "Giving you consultation is an illegal medical practice, I will have to go to jail."

"B*stard!"

Upon hearing Darren's words, Dominic turned around abruptly and kicked Steven and Billy hard.

"Who gave you the authority to defy the law?"

Dominic's stern voice was laced with fury. He



said,

"If you don't give me an explanation today, then I'll give you an explanation."

Steven and Billy both collapsed in a split second...



Chapter 77

After Darren had left the police station, Billy and Steven collapsed to the ground.

Darren did not question further about their following penalty, but he knew that they would not have a good ending.

Even if Dominic didn't get rid of these pests, Howard, Leonard, and the rest wouldn't let them off the hook easily.

At three o'clock in the afternoon, at the front door of Jy Ling Clinic, Dominic had personally sent Darren back.

He had also applied for new licenses and certificates for the clinic, which Osmond had immediately hung on the wall and took a photo of Darren and Dominic.

Joshua, the police chief, followed by Dominic's side. Compared to Dominic's steadiness, Joshua was much more arrogant, and his being radiated an infernal aura.

He had been scrutinizing Darren as if he wanted to dig out something from Darren.

However, he did not interrupt Dominic's actions.



"Brother Ye, Billy and Steven have been convicted and their records of corruption are enough for them to suffer a severe punishment."

Dominic changed his aloof attitude and spoke to Darren with great respect, "Steven explained that it was Samantha Tang who had given him the instructions."

Darren was silent for a moment. He didn't expect for that woman to keep to her words and use her connections to close down Jy Ling Clinic.

"But Samantha only told him not to allow you to practice medicine, to prevent your poor medical skills from harming the patients." He continued.

Dominic then told Darren the truth,

"The one who secretly cooperated with Billy and made him go all out against you was the young master of the East Sun Group."

Darren smiled faintly and asked, "Yosef Zhao?"

Dominic nodded with a smile and said, "It seems that Brother Ye is well-informed."

A flash of mischief crossed Darren's face as he pondered upon Yosef's cruelty. Yosef was ready to use Samantha to ruin him so that he could advance or retreat as he wished.

Even if he failed to close down Darren's clinic,



Yosef would have sowed a seed of discord between Darren and Samantha.

Joshua also looked at Darren with amusement. A man whose wife had ordered to close down his clinic must have to face a futile life of failures.

"Thank you, Director Yang. I'll take care of the rest of the work."

Darren put aside this matter and looked at Dominic with a smile. "Did something happen yesterday?" He asked.

Hearing this, Dominic immediately held Darren's hand and replied, "I've failed to recognize a magnificent talent such as yours."

He took off his shirt and exposed his broad chest, which was covered with bruises. The skin was extremely blackened, but it was not fatal.

Then, Dominic took out the talisman that Darren had asked Hayden Qian to give him.

The talisman, which was made of red paper, had turned into a pile of ashes at that instant.

As soon as the wind blew, the ashes drifted away and left no trace behind...

Joshua was slightly surprised at the sight and inquired, "Brother, what is going on?"

Dominic looked at his brother and told him about



what had happened the day before. After leaving the Drunken House, Dominic had driven home to take a nap.

For some reason, he couldn't wake up the moment after he dozed off. Although he was conscious, his body and eyelids felt very heavy as if he was experiencing sleep paralysis.

Fortunately, just as he was about to suffocate, he felt a burning sensation at his abdomen and he regained consciousness. Only then he could open his eyes and breathe.

Nonetheless, he was fatigued and his body drenched in sweat.

Joshua muttered, "Sleep paralysis? Maybe you've just overworked yourself, there's nothing strange about it."

"Shut up."

Dominic reprimanded his brother and continued the topic.

Initially, Dominic had also attributed it to his exhaustion, but at nightfall, his daughter's misbehavior had made him break out in cold sweat.

His seven-year-old daughter had taken his wife's lipstick and painted her lips in a shade of bright



red, then she had even played a frightening game with a piece of white cloth—hanging herself.

Dominic wanted to rush over to her, but his heavy legs restricted his movements. Thankfully at that critical moment, the painful sensation at his abdomen had allowed him to open his mouth and call for his wife to save his daughter.

Upon hearing this, Joshua's eyes were filled with shock. He did not expect his niece to play such a dangerous game.

But he still didn't believe that it was a big deal. Perhaps the child had spent too much time watching the TV and tried to imitate what she saw on the screen.

Well, when he was a child, he had even tried to kill himself in the same manner as the Hegemon-King of Western Chu (Chu Ba Wang, the Hegemon-King of Western Chu, an emperor during the ancient Chu-Han contention period in China).

After Dominic had comforted his daughter to sleep in the hospital, he went to find his wife for a talk, only to find her in a trance and climbing over the balcony on the eighth floor of the hospital.

If it wasn't for the blazing heat in Dominic's chest that made him rush to the balcony with the speed of a cheetah and grab his wife in time, she would



have fallen and smashed into a mangled pulp by now.

The most bizarre thing was when he was bringing his wife and daughter home that morning, there was a series of thirteen car accidents on the fast lane road.

A total of seven vehicles had lost control and hit Dominic. And at the very last moment, a big truck had come crashing in his direction.

Many times, Dominic thought that he would definitely die, but the familiar burning sensation in his chest stimulated his nerves.

A sense of soberness helped him to turn his steering wheel instinctively and he managed to avoid seven collisions at once.

In the end, he also escaped from being buried alive by the sand from the truck.

The family of three survived without a scratch.

Later, Dominic found that the constant burning sensation in his chest had come from the Taiji talisman given to him by Darren.

But when it was taken out, it had turned into a pile of ashes.

Dominic knew that he was being too ignorant. After settling down his wife and daughter, he



immediately looked for Hayden.

Hayden did not make things difficult for him and gave him Darren's phone number and the clinic's address. Coincidentally, when Dominic called, Billy was the one who answered.

When he heard that Darren did not have a legal certificate to practice medicine, he came to the clinic to find out what had happened. Then, he asked Joshua to locate Darren's mobile phone and thereupon rushed to the police station.

After listening to his elder brother's hair-raising explanation, Joshua felt extremely disturbed. However, he still regarded it as an accident.

The reason for the series of collisions was solely due to coincidence.

Joshua did not speak, he looked at Darren with his hands behind his back, wondering how the man would deal with this matter.

"Brother Ye, I've now come to learn about your capabilities."

Compared to his brother's stubborn manner, Dominic who had experienced everything looked at Darren in awe.

"It's just that my car has never been to the cemetery or come into contact with any evil



things."

He added, "I've also searched the car boot myself, but I didn't find any hidden foul objects ."

"I'll take a look at the car first." Darren said.

Darren smiled lightly and circled the Audi.

Although Dominic had faced a sequence of bad incidents, the Audi was not damaged at all.

This also proved Darren's inference to be correct, that the car would only be destroyed when the owner is dead.

Dominic was not dead, thus as the source of the evil spirit, the Audi could not be damaged.

Dominic and Joshua followed Darren and they looked here and there, as curious as a newborn baby, but they couldn't tell anything from it.

"My brother and I searched the car boot in person."

Joshua said plainly, "There's nothing suspicious."

Darren did not speak, his eyes scanned the car over and they finally locked onto the bottom of the car.

He laid down on the ground, stared at the chassis, and reached out to remove something.

"Rip—"



With a ripping noise, a yellow joss paper appeared in Darren's hand.

The paper was scarily pale, and there was an aura full of resentment coming from it...

Dominic was stunned to see that, "Joss paper? How can my car have a joss paper? Who did this?"

Joshua was also surprised. Judging from the paper's appearance, it seemed that it had been there for quite some time.

"A mere piece of joss paper is not sufficient to do so much evil."

Darren said as he narrowed his eyes slightly and carefully examined the words written on the paper.

Then, he slipped underneath the Audi again. After groping for a while, he took out a piece of 3-foot long white cloth.

It was the kind of white cloth worn on the heads of the descendants of a family at a funeral.

Dominic and his brother widened their eyes. They didn't expect such things would be under the car.

Darren looked at the white cloth and went under the car once more. This time, he took out a pair of red shoes that was meant for the deceased.



Dominic's body trembled.

Joshua felt numb as well.

Darren placed the objects on the ground and rolled under the car yet again. Three minutes later, he came out with half a photo in his hand.

It was a portrait of the deceased!



Chapter 78

The portrait's owner was very young.

She was an oval-faced woman with delicate facial features and long hair, but her eyes were fierce-looking. It was uncomfortable to stare at the photo.

"Joss paper? White cloth? Burial shoes? Coffin portrait?"

Dominic almost fell to the ground as he asked, "Where did these things come from?"

He couldn't believe that various objects had gotten to the bottom of his new car yet he did not notice them at all.

Darren looked at him and asked, "Did you not have any impression, Director Yang?"

Joshua growled, "Brother, I reckon that someone wants to sabotage you, and it is most probably that b*stard who's coming back..."

Dominic was about to nod in agreement when he suddenly thought of something.

"Could it be due to the previous car collision with the hearse?"



Darren looked at Dominic and asked, "Mr. Yang, what did you recall?"

"Last month, I was rushing to the airport and came across a funeral procession on the way."

Dominic replied, his expression was solemn. "Because the road was narrow, one of us had to stop for the other party to move at the turning point."

"At that time, I was in a hurry to catch a flight to Beijing for a meeting, so I stepped on the accelerator and turned the corner first. Then my car gently collided with the funeral procession coming from the opposite direction."

"Few of them lost their balance and fell. Since I had to rush to the airport, I didn't mind them. But I dropped 20 thousand yuan out of the window for them..."

He glanced at the portrait and said, "Don't tell me that the deceased is haunting me because of that?"

"Gently collided with them? Director Yang, you are not being honest."

Hearing Dominic's understatement, Darren looked at him noncommittally and said,

"The joss paper and white cloth indicate that you



had frightened the people of the funeral procession. Otherwise, they wouldn't have dropped such things on to the ground, and these things wouldn't have rolled under your car."

He then continued, "The shoes and portrait also imply that the coffin was disturbed. Or else, how could the shoes on the deceased's feet fall off? And how could the portrait be torn into half?"

The corners of Darren's mouth lifted and he said teasingly, "Director Yang, I can't help you if you're not honest."

"Brother Ye, I was wrong."

Dominic took a deep breath and said, "At that time, I was speeding. Although the collision didn't hurt anyone, the team was knocked into an utter mess. I've wronged them."

"That's more like it." Darren said with satisfaction.

Darren then looked at the joss paper and other objects on the ground, and he said,

"The deceased must be respected. If you encounter a funeral procession on the road that advances in the same direction, you can choose to take a detour first."

"And if they are coming from the opposite direction, you must be polite and make way for



them."

"But not only did you hit the team and caused the coffin to fall; neither did you apologize or appease them. No wonder the deceased was resentful towards you."

Darren pointed out his recklessness and said, "Yesterday should be the day of appeasing the deceased, that explains why your family was put in danger."

Joshua felt that the circumstance was unbelievable, but he did not know how to refute so he could only be patient and watch quietly.

Dominic held Darren's hand and said, "I was wrong. Brother Ye, how should we resolve this now?"

"Should I stop driving the car?"

He asked again, "Or should I burn some amount of joss paper for this woman?"

"The evil spirit has spread on to your body. It doesn't matter whether you drive the car or not, it will not dissipate. It will only continue to pester you." Darren explained.

Darren could feel the wrath on the joss paper, and he continued, "And it will subsequently affect your family and friends."



"If we want to resolve this, we must eliminate the resentment."

Darren took five drops of Dominic's blood and sprinkled it on the joss paper, the white cloth, the shoes of the deceased, and the portrait.

"Use a lighter to burn them." He ordered.

Dominic hurriedly took out his lighter to lit them on fire.

What shocked Dominic was that the flame had turned to a serene shade of green, and the joss paper in his hand could not be burned no matter how he tried.

Dominic was dumbfounded, "Brother Ye, what does this mean?"

Joshua frowned slightly. He was not a superstitious person, so he took out his lighter and tried to light it himself. To his surprise, there was no flame at all.

Dominic broke out in cold sweat.

"Miss, he knows that he's wrong."

Darren touched the photo gently with his fingers and said, "Please don't hold a grudge against him."

Later, he asked Felix to bring out the silver needles and gradually pricked Dominic's body with them.



The Eight Trigrams to destroy evil spirits!

The moment the nine needles were taken out, the evil spirit on his body was weakened immensely.

After the needles were completely inserted, Darren tilted his head slightly and said, "Try to lit it again."

Dominic complied and ignited the fire once more.

This time, the flames were normal, and the objects were combusted quickly.

"Crackle—"

Wisps of green smoke rose, but they did not drift around the air. Instead, they continued spreading towards Dominic.

The black Qi on his face immediately twisted and surged like a poisonous snake.

It didn't take long before most of the black Qi dissipated, leaving only some that wrapped around his legs.

Joshua looked at the scene before him in disbelief. If he hadn't experienced failing to burn the paper with his lighter, he would have thought that Darren was playing magic tricks.

Once more than half of the black Qi was burned, Dominic instantly felt lighter from head to toe, and his vitality was restored. He said,



"Brother Ye, is this matter resolved?"

Darren shook his head and replied, "By burning these things, only 90 percent of the evil spirit has been eliminated."

"If you want it gone completely, you need to find the deceased's family, then offer her five incense sticks and nine kowtows."

He added, "On top of that, go and help to improve her family's situation."

Darren retrieved the silver needles from him and said, "If you show your sincerity, I believe she will let you go."

"I understand, I will apologize and make amends."

Dominic nodded repeatedly, his body was relaxed and soon so was his spirit.

He looked at Darren, his face and eyes held a sense of complication.

In just one night, he had completely changed his perspective towards this young man.

Just the day before, he was still an atheist and had regarded Darren as a liar. But now, Dominic no longer thought in such a way.

Without Darren's help, he couldn't even lit up a piece of paper.



He was indeed a significant figure.

The officer mindset of his made him realize that he must have Darren to stand on his side.

Regardless of everything else, how could he repay Darren for saving his life? Dominic thought.

"Well then, it's settled."

Darren pointed to the Audi and said, "The car will be fine. Director Yang, you can drive it at ease."

"Don't..."

Dominic waved his hand repeatedly and interrupted, "I don't dare to drive this car anymore."

"By the way, Brother Ye, it seems that you don't have a car yet?"

Darren was very honest and said, "Not for the time being."

Osmond's Mercedes-Benz could still be used.

"If you don't mind, Brother Ye, I'll give you this car."

Dominic placed the car key in Darren's hand and said, "You are a master, and only you can control it."

Darren was stunned by the unexpected gesture. "Isn't this inappropriate?" He asked.

The car was brand new with a premium license plate, and it could also gain access to countless



prioritized places. It was probably worth up to 10 million yuan.

"How is it inappropriate?"

Dominic laughed loudly and said,

"Besides, if you don't accept it, I also won't dare to drive it. In the end, I will feel bad for simply keeping it by my side."

"You can just take it as doing me a favor."

He patted Darren's shoulder earnestly and said, "Accept it."

Darren did not try to be coy.

"Since Mr. Yang insists, I'll take it." He said finally.

Compared to Dominic's life, an Audi was nothing. After chatting for a while, Dominic got up and left the clinic with his men.

Joshua deliberately fell a few steps behind the others and went closer to Darren. He smiled at Darren, who was sending the guests off, and said, "Divine Doctor Ye, your tactic today is incredible, but I'm not buying it."

"You've fooled my older brother, but you can't fool me. I'm confident that you must have played a trick."

"However, my brother trusts you a lot and you are



not malicious for now, so I won't say anything about you."

"But let me remind you, you'd better not hurt my brother or take the opportunity to interfere with the Yang family's business. Otherwise, I, Joshua Yang, will not let you get away with it."

He said with a hidden sarcasm, "Take good care of yourself."

Darren was not angry to hear his words. He just smiled faintly and said, "If you don't believe in these things, then what do you believe in?"

"Fists!"

Joshua picked up a pebble from the ground and held it in his palm. With a crack, the pebble crumbled into pieces.

A pile of sand and stones fell from his palm.

"In this world, the fists rule."

Joshua's face was full of pride. "As long as the fists are strong enough, anything can be crushed."

"Unfortunately, your fists are not strong enough."

Darren stretched out his hand and swiftly grabbed Joshua's pistol. He then aimed it at his own forehead, one shot and he would be gone.

Seeing that, Joshua roared instinctively, "Are you



tired of living?"

"Bang—"

Before he could finish his sentence, his voice was cut off like a rooster having its throat slit, and his anxiety went through the roof

In his field of vision, Darren's palm had stiffly caught the bullet that was fired at his forehead.

Darren, whose brain was supposed to splatter, remained intact on the spot.

The atmosphere was light and calm like the clouds and breeze, where one could watch the flowers bloom and fall with a smile.

"No way, this is impossible..."

Joshua thought as he fell on his knees, he was stunned and on the brink of tears.

His pride, his arrogance, and his outlook on the world had all perished.

"Commander Yang, keep it as a souvenir."

Darren tossed the scorching bullet back to Joshua and said,

"Carry it with you carefully. Because, in the next few days, you will face a bloody disaster..."



Chapter 79

In the police car that was leaving from Jy Ling Clinic, Joshua was still in shock.

His steady gaze bore into the bullet in his hand, and his eyes have an inexplicable glow in them.

It was too shocking, too powerful and too enchanting.

Joshua, who had looked down on Darren previously, could not describe his emotions with words. His contempt for Darren had turned into admiration.

"Joshua, what do you think of this doctor?"

Dominic, whose spirit had transformed, leaned against the car while holding a thermos flask of red date tea with wolfberries, and asked his brother, "Do you acknowledge him?"

Earlier, he was a step ahead and went into the car first, so he didn't hear the sound of Darren opening fire.

"I'm not as good as him."

Joshua came to his senses and replied quickly, "You're also not as good as him, and neither is our eldest brother."



"His medical skills, physiognomy, and martial arts are phenomenal."

Joshua's eyes sparkled as he said, "Ultimately, we won't even be on par with him."

Dominic's interest was aroused and he asked, "Oh, it's rare for you to praise a person, but haven't you thought too highly of him?"

"Take a look at this," Joshua said.

Joshua spread out the palm of his hand and revealed the bullet. Then, he retold the shocking incident to Dominic.

Dominic's smile froze for a moment, and he asked, "Did you say that he can catch a bullet with his bare hand?"

"That's right. Plus, it was from a close distance."

Joshua nodded and said, "I'm afraid that throughout the Middlesea, only Hudson Huang of the Star Martial Arts Association can do that."

"Even I can't do it."

He then continued, "If someone like him becomes our enemy or even just an ordinary friend, it will be a huge loss for our Yang Family."

"I can't imagine what he'll achieve in ten years."

He said with a playful expression, "Brother, we



must make good friends with such a person."

"Head to the Fortune Mansion!"

Dominic gave an order decisively, "I want to see the Old Master!"

The Yang brothers left for the Old Master's residence, meanwhile, Howard and the others were gathered in the backyard and drinking tea while chatting.

"Brother, you've hit the jackpot this time."

Looking at the Audi left behind by Dominic, and the car license plate with a series of the number eight, Howard gave Darren a thumbs-up.

"From now on, you can do whatever you want in Middlesea."

Leonard also laughed and said, "Some people had referred a highly-skilled doctor as a person who has connections wherever he goes. I didn't understand this before, but now I do."

Darren smiled matter-of-factly and said, "Isn't it simply an acquaintanceship? It doesn't extend to doing whatever I want."

"Brother Ye, are you seriously not aware of the Yang family's background?"

Osmond joined them as well and brought over a pot of tea. "They're the Yang brothers," he said in a



praising tone.

"I've seen them on TV, but I really don't know what kind of background they are from."

Darren replied honestly. He had been mingling around in Middlesea for more than a decade, but his social circle always remained amongst the lowest-class. A month ago, Kenneth Wong was someone who he looked up to.

He once believed that, the moment he had met Kenneth, his life would transform and his lifelong struggles would finally come to an end.

"Middlesea has a population of 20 million, and like craps in the river, quite a handful of them are businessmen with spectacular opulence and power. We might seem proud and successful, but in fact, we are not good enough to make it to the big stage."

Howard picked up a cup of tea and said with a smile, "There are only those few key people that really have control over things. Namely, the one Family, the two Warriors, and the three Gods of Wealth."

Leonard sighed and said, "That's right. We're lacking when it comes to both connections and wealth. We'll have to accumulate at least three generations of successors to have a tiny bit of



foundation."

Intrigued, Darren raised his head and asked, "The one Family, two Warriors, and three Gods of Wealth? Who are these people?"

Osmond grinned and chipped in, "The all-powerful men of Middlesea, which includes your old friend."

"The three God of Wealth, each referring to Hunter Han, Jerry Qian, and Cameron Ma."

"Why are they called the Gods of Wealth? That's because they are filthy rich. They have a widespread of companies all over the country, and their assets are reaching 100 billion respectively."

"Hunter, for example, is not only an antique tycoon, but he also has many mines abroad. And I'm talking about jade and gold mines."

"As for Jerry, he's the founder of the Velvet Bank Corp., Middlesea's first-ever private bank. It is also nicknamed the fifth-largest bank."

"Although Prosperity Bank Corp. may seem prosperous, when compared with Velvet Bank Corp., it is equivalent to a credit union."

"Meanwhile, everyone is familiar with Cameron. He is a big shot in the Internet industry."

"For them to earn a hundred million yuan is as easy as drinking water, hence everyone calls them



the three God of Wealth of the Middlesea."

Darren was slightly stunned, and then he chuckled, "According to what you've said, I won't need to show Old Master Han and the Qian Family mercy anymore when I collect consultation fees from them in the future."

Leonard and the others burst into laughter, the atmosphere at the clinic was jolly.

"Who are the two Warriors?"

Darren Ye asked curiously, "Tigger Du?"

Howard nodded and said, "Yes. One of them is Boss Du, the chairman of the Pacific Corporation, who is also a ringleader in the underground operation. He is the one who maintains the dark order."

"There's another person, called Hudson Huang."

Francis also joined in the fun and he said, "He is the president of the Star Martial Arts Association of Middlesea and the martial art adviser of the police academy. Hudson is also a master in the Mystery Realm level, and he has countless disciples."

"Just like Boss Du, he is living a reclusive life. But like an unwavering needle in the ocean, he has firmly suppressed each and every dangerous



people from all over the world."

The interest in Darren's eyes increased. It was the first time that he had heard of a master in the Mystery Realm level. If there was a chance to meet Hudson someday, he would ask him which realm he was in.

"As for the one Family, it is the Yang Family."

Leonard sat down and said, "A family with nine top scholars and three generations of fathers and sons running as the city's mayor. This is the background of the Yang family."

"The nine top scholars refer to, during the last 50 years since the re-establishment of the college entrance examination, the Yang family has produced nine top students in Middlesea."

"And the three city mayors refer to the grandfather, father, and elder brother of Director Yang. They have all been the head of Middlesea's city."

"Although the two elderly men had retired long ago, Director Yang's father, Gilbert Yang, is still the unofficial head of the city and has a great impact towards the top management of Middlesea."

"The eldest brother of the Yang family, Horatio Yang, was transferred from Middlesea to Dragon City last year to assume heavier responsibilities."



"As for the other positions taken by the rest of his nephews, there are too many to count."

He added with a smile, "That's why I said that if you have even just the acquaintanceship with the Yang brothers, Brother Ye, you can do whatever you want."

"I see."

Darren suddenly understood and nodded. Then, he sighed with emotion and said, "This foundation of theirs is really amazing."

He was vastly different from the Yang family. The gap between them wasn't merely a class, but it was ten of thousands of miles.

Osmond poured a cup of tea for Darren and said with a smile, "Brother Ye, I firmly believe that you will be as powerful as the Yang family sooner or later."

"I don't want to think about something as far-fetched as that. My goal now is to finish renovating this clinic as soon as possible."

Darren smiled frankly and said, "I will be satisfied if I can earn more money, make more good friends, and treat more patients."

Darren, who had experienced poverty for more than a decade, had seen the fickleness and



coldness of the human world. So he had given up on unrealistic ideas and planned to take one step at a time.

Howard and the others nodded quietly. In a prosperous city, people like Darren, who was neither arrogant nor impetuous and could endure loneliness, would succeed eventually.

"By the way, Brother Ye, the clinic was in chaos today all thanks to Yosef."

Felix, the reckless mischief-maker said, "If we don't repay him a favor, won't we seem to be disrespecting his kindness?"

"D*mn it, that b*stard, he is scheming against us."

Francis slammed the table and said, "Brother Ye, leave it to me. I'll send my men to hide nearby his company. He will be beaten up secretly when the time is right."

Leonard came up with an idea and said, "Let's castrate him at the same time."

Howard instinctively thought about the excavator and asked, "Should we just bury him in the field?"

"No, it's just a small matter. I'll handle it."

There was a cold light flashing in Darren's eyes.

"He framed me in a despicable and shameless way, but I'll attack him openly."



"Luna, help me search for something..." Darren said.

He took out his mobile phone and dialed a number...



Chapter 80

It was 5:30 p.m., and the traffic in front of the Skytern Corporation was heavy.

Although it was almost dusk, the heat was still stifling in Middlesea.

Under the cooling shade of a big tree 30 meters away from the company, Darren straddled on his motorcycle, humming a tune while eating ice cream.

Every so often, he would glance at the time and traffic light.

He gobbled of his ice cream, after one big bite a quarter of it was gone.

At 5:45 p.m., a black Mercedes appeared in Darren's view.

The car's license plate read Za16888.

He squinted his eyes and found out that it was Yosef Zhao's car.

Besides the driver, inside were the Zhao siblings and Samantha Tang.

Darren's gaze turned cold. He finished the remaining ice cream in one gulp and tossed the



packaging into the trash can.

Then, he picked up a black plastic bag beside his feet. There was a black box in the bag, but the content could not be seen.

He hung the plastic bag at the left handlebar of his motorcycle and put on the red helmet that he had bought the day before.

At this moment, the Mercedes-Benz was taking a left turn, heading into the Skytern Corporation building.

"Ten, nine, eight, seven, six, five..."

Darren counted down slowly. When he counted to zero, the red traffic light ahead turned green.

The Mercedes-Benz also finished making the turn.

"Vroom—"

Almost simultaneously, Darren twisted the throttle and his second-hand motorcycle rushed forward with a whoosh.

In the next second, he crashed into the trunk of the Mercedes-Benz.

The impact dented the car, and its trunk bounced open following that, revealing a few paper cartons in it.

The motorcycle was thrown upside down into the



air, its front lights were shattered and its safe was broken. The hanging black plastic bag was ripped into pieces as well.

Some broken porcelain pieces fell out from the box in the plastic bag.

The scene was a complete mess.

However, Darren was not hurt. When the motorcycle crashed into the Mercedes, he had jumped from his seat and landed on the right side of the car.

Looking like he had been scared to death, he patted his chest to calm his racing heart.

"B*stard, do you not know how to ride a motorcycle?"

Yasmine Zhao was the first to rush out of the car. She pointed at Darren angrily and scolded him loudly,

"The distance was so long, how can you even crash into us?" Her temper sparked.

Yosef and Samantha got out of the car too.

"Darren?"

Samantha was shocked when Darren took off his helmet. "Why are you here?" She asked.

Darren glared at Samantha and replied, "How will I



know that you are this close with another man if I am not here?"

"You are thinking too much."

Samantha's face flushed and she explained, "We were just meeting a client..."

"Meeting a client?"

Darren snapped, "Do you really not know the reason why he is doing this?"

Samantha was taken aback. She clearly knew the reason why a wealthy young master like Yosef would spare his time from work to introduce her customers.

Nonetheless, she was embarrassed for being rebuked by her husband in front of others.

She reprimanded, "Darren, what are you trying to say?"

"Nothing."

Darren took a deep breath and calmed his emotions, then he said, "I am just here to remind you that you are married. If you want to cheat on me, get a divorce first."

Samantha's expression was awful as she fumed, "You..."

"Well, I suppose you are the sh*thead."



Yasmine recognized Darren and teased, "It turns out that this 'accident' happened because of jealousy."

"But why are you being jealous?" asked Yasmine.

"We all knew that your previous show was a fraud."

"Is it worth it to trouble yourself with borrowing a car and a diamond ring, all just to impress Samantha and vent your anger?"

"Don't you know that you have to return the things that you've borrowed?"

She looked at Darren and sneered, "What right do you have to be jealous when you are just a powerless good-for-nothing?"

"Yasmine!"

Samantha shook her head and interrupted, "That's enough, don't speak of him like that."

She then turned to Yosef and said, "Yosef, I'll pay for your car's repair."

Gesturing her head at Darren, she told him, "I'll handle this, you can go now."

Initially, Samantha wanted to nag the man for being careless and damaging other's car, but she did not want to provoke him any further when she saw Darren's gloomy face,



On top of that, she felt guilty about what happened in the clinic.

The night before, she was impulsive and used her connections to close down his clinic. This morning, however, she had just discovered that the owner of the clinic was Yoel Gongsun. It had nothing to do with Darren.

She soon realized that he had claimed to own the clinic to keep his dignity intact.

In fact, Darren was probably an apprentice there.

This was also the reason why there was no news from Steven Zhao.

Darren was not a qualified doctor and therefore he was not the one who opened the clinic. Hence, Steven couldn't close it down.

Although she was bothered by his lie, she felt guilty for her recklessness at the same time. She urged him, "Be careful when you ride your motorcycle next time."

"Forget it. It's not a big deal, the insurance will cover it."

Yosef's gentle gaze looked at Samantha and he said, "Besides, if I were to make anyone pay for the damage, it would not be you."

"You can leave now. Just be careful next time, this



damage costs more than hundreds of thousands of yuan."

He snorted at Darren and continued, "I'll just let it go for Samantha's sake. Otherwise, you would have to sell your organs to pay for it."

Yasmine was reluctant to let it go. However, she knew that her brother was fond of Samantha, so she kicked the black box on the ground and said contemptuously,

"You're such a useless man for needing to rely on a woman."

After that, the three of them were about to walk away, leaving the driver to settle matters with the insurance company.

Darren said subtly,

"Did I say you can go?"

Samantha turned around and frowned. "I've already helped you to settle this, Darren. What else do you want?"

Yosef glared at him and said, "Can you not tell the difference between good and bad?"

Darren replied coldly, "It's a car accident. Are you leaving without an apology and compensation? Is the traffic police your father?"

"Are you done yet?"



Samantha was angry, "If you keep pestering like this, I won't help you anymore."

Whether Darren apologizes and compensate or not, he could do as he wished. She didn't want to care about him anymore.

Yosef sniggered, "Do you want to apologize? Or do you want to compensate?"

"Can you pay a few hundred thousand yuan? In the end, it would be Samantha who will be paying for you anyway."

Yasmine took out her mobile phone and shouted with joy, "I'll call the traffic police now."

"Young Master Zhao, do you know about the traffic laws?"

Darren continued, "The one making a turn should yield the one going straight through. I was going straight while you were turning left, you were blocking my path. Thus, you'll have to take full responsibility for the collision."

"You have to compensate for all my losses."

Darren demanded, he would let them off the hook easily.

"Why should we take full responsibility when you are the one who crashed into us?"

Yasmine was quivering with anger, "Do you think



that we're dumb?"

Samantha stared at Darren and said,

"What's the point of you doing this? I've explained to you that we went to meet a client, what do you want now?"

She thought that Darren was jealous and anxious to defend his dignity, that was why he was twisting the truth to his advantage.

If the officer knew, it would be absurd.

"Darren, I will ask you one last time. Are you going to leave?"

Samantha warned as her expression darkened,

"If you don't leave now, I won't care anymore. Yosef will resolve this with you officially."

Chapter 81

"Officially?"

Darren Ye laughed, "That's exactly what I want."

Yasmine grabbed Samantha's arm and said to her, "Samantha, you mustn't be softhearted and help him pay for the money my brother ask for."

Samantha's expression was filled with disappointment as she sighed. "I will just let him be."

Darren might lose everything from this.

"Wee-oww—"

It didn't take long before two traffic officers arrived in their patrol car.

After checking the scene, the officers asked Yosef and Darren to move their vehicles to the side of the road to avoid affecting the on-going traffic.

"I have no time for this nonsense."

Yosef adjusted his gold-framed glasses and looked at Darren, saying arrogantly,

"I will only charge you 100 thousand yuan for Samantha's sake and take care of it myself. Otherwise, it will cost you more than double if you were to bring it for repair."

His understatement was to highlight the difference between Darren and himself, be it wealth or status.

"Mr. Zhao, I'm sorry to tell you that you're fully

responsible for this accident."

A tall traffic officer said politely, "You need to compensate Mr. Ye for all the losses."

Hearing this, Yosef was baffled. He wanted to accuse Darren of colluding with the officers, but he knew that the man was not capable to do so and his sister was the one who had called them.

"B*stard, are you saying that we are at fault?"

Yasmine's irritation flared, "He hit us, yet we are the one to blame? That makes no sense!"

"The traffic law states the one making a turn should yield to the one going straight."

The tall traffic officer remained polite and said,

"When the light was green, you were turning left while Mr. Ye was going straight. You did not stop in time nor check your surroundings before you advance, therefore you have to take the blame for the accident."

He added, "If you do not agree, you can bring it to court."

Yasmine was beyond furious and she barked, "We almost made a turn but he was the one who sped up and crashed into us, it is clearly his fault."

The traffic officer replied politely, "One way or another, the turning vehicle will be held liable according to the traffic law."

The other officer then showed the Zhao siblings the

law.

At the sight of it, the two of them were smoldered with resentment but they could not do anything.

Under the circumstances, it was true that they were accountable.

Samantha was astounded, she didn't expect this to happen.

"You really are something to play such a dirty trick!"

Yasmine controlled her anger and taunted Darren, "No wonder Samantha turned her back on you."

Samantha was flustered at her words and wanted to say something for herself, but she didn't know what to say.

Darren was unbothered by their frustration, "Cut the nonsense and pay up."

"Fine, I'll pay. I'm only paying since Samantha could witness your true colors."

Yasmine took out 10 thousand yuan in cash and threw them at him, "Take it as your medication fee."

Darren curled his lips and said, "This is not enough."

"It is more than enough for your shabby motorcycle, it worth only 5 thousand yuan at most," Yasmine remarked.

Samantha pulled a long face, "Yasmine has given you 10 thousand yuan, what else do you want?"

It was fun for Darren to utilize the loophole of the law to humiliate the Zhao siblings. However, in the end,

15:33 

Samantha would need to clean up his mess and apologize to the siblings.

"The motorcycle is indeed worthless, it costs only around 1800 yuan."

Darren continued as he glared at Samantha and the Zhao siblings, "But my blue and white porcelain is valuable."

"This is a Yuanqing Flower Painting porcelain, one of the eight remaining blue and white porcelains in the entire world."

"The market price offered by Hong Kong is up to 800 million yuan"

Darren picked up the ripped plastic bag and took out the crushed box with shattered porcelain pieces in it.

"I was just about to send it to the pawnshop, but now it is smashed because of you," said Darren.

"It costs me 800 million yuan, and yet you only gave me 10 thousand yuan? You are being downright domineering!"

Then, he took out the porcelain's certification.

"If you don't believe me, just send it for identification and see for yourself whether I'm telling the truth."

800 million?

The siblings' smiles immediately froze and they looked green in the face.

The traffic officers thought that Darren had gone too far, but they didn't know how to step in.

He had a driving license, his vehicle wasn't scrapped, he did not violate the traffic rules, and the porcelain was certified. All in all, his justifications were seamless.

"You guys negotiate the matter on your own, and if an agreement cannot be reached, you may go to the court."

After the traffic officers had issued both parties a confirmation letter, they instantly got into their car and disappeared.

"Young Master Zhao, I will give you a discount for Samantha's sake. 100 million yuan would be fine."

Darren's sharp gaze looked at Yosef as he added, "So, card or cash?"

Yosef's and Yasmine's faces darkened, they knew that they had been set up by Darren.

There was no need to look or appraise the porcelain pieces as they both knew that it was legitimate. But they also knew that the vase was shattered before the accident.

Darren had planned this ahead, he had gotten the pieces from somewhere and used the accident as an excuse to earn himself a sum of money.

The siblings felt infuriated and aggrieved, and they knew they were done for.

"Darren, you have gone too far."

Samantha couldn't help pleading, "It is wrong to ruin others like this, can you just stop this for me..."

"For you? Who do you think you are?"

Darren interrupted unceremoniously,

"It was right for him to make me repay him, but now you think I'm being ridiculous for letting him compensate for my losses?"

"Weren't you the one who wanted to go by the law and settle things officially? Why do you want me to stop for your sake now?"

"When he was wronged, you were there to help him. But when I'm being bullied, where were you?"

"Did you even care about me when you tried to close down my clinic and send me to jail?"

Darren approached Samantha step by step, anger rose in him like a tide as he asked,

"In your eyes, I'm always inferior to him, am I not?"

Samantha's face fell at his words, "Darren, what are you talking about?"

"You should ask him that," replied Darren.

He pointed his finger at her and said,

"When you had someone to close down my clinic, he had asked Billy Li to take me down."

"If it weren't for a distinguished person's help, I would have been in prison for the rest of my life."

Samantha refuted, "That is impossible!"

Yosef kept a poker face and said, "Darren, don't you try to defame me."

15:34 

Yasmine was puzzled, she thought Billy had yet to take action when she saw that Darren was safe and sound. Little did she know that they had gone against him.

In that case, something might have happened to Billy.

"Come on, Yosef. Whether I'm defaming you or not, you know it very well."

Darren went forward and scowled at Yosef, "100 million yuan, pay up by noon tomorrow."

Samantha pleaded, "Darren, you can do this, we should clear things up..."

"200 million yuan."

Darren said nonchalantly, "If you plead for him once, and I'll add another 100 million."

Samantha snapped, "Darren!"

Darren said in a cold tone, "300 million yuan!"

At this point, Samantha could only shut up.

"300 million yuan, remember to pay up tomorrow."

Darren looked at Yosef and warned, "Otherwise, I will hand the debt over to the Pacific Chamber of Commerce."

"It will not be 300 million yuan by then, but 800 million yuan."

Osmond had videotaped the whole incident in secret, he would make Yosef pay the price no matter what.

15:34 

"Darren Ye!"

Samantha could not help but slapped him in the face.

"Slap—"

Darren grasped her arm before her palm reached his face, and yanked it away to aside.

"You can testify against me, divorce me or do whatever you want, I will cooperate." said Darren.

Samantha felt dumbstruck, she shook her head absentmindedly and said, "I did not mean for this..."

The gentle Darren seemed to have turned into a bandit, she felt angry and frightened, and at the moment she got carried away by her emotions.

"I do not expect this either."

Darren sighed, "You wanted to slap me for someone like Yosef, just because he introduced some clients to you."

"Turns out that I am just a nobody to you!"

An unsettling feeling began to well up inside Samantha, she was filled with trepidation.

"You know I didn't mean it," she said.

"Of course I know."

Darren stayed aloof,

"But you never tried to get to know me. I am just a useless, jealous, and impulsive man in your eyes. "

Samantha shook her head desperately and grabbed

15:34 

Darren's wrist tightly.

Yet, he was unapproachable.

She had always thought that Darren was a gentle person, he seldom got angry and offended. Now, she realized that he could have a temper as well.

Looking at Samantha's hand around Darren's, Yosef grimaced in envy.

"Darren, I'm sorry. About the clinic, I didn't mean to hurt you..."

Samantha lost her control and held onto Darren, he burst into tears and said, "I'm just worried that something bad may happen to you."

Darren reached out and wiped away her tears.

"It's not your fault, but mine. I've just realized that without trust, nothing will work between us," he said.

Darren shook off her hand, turned around and left.

"Where are you going?"

Samantha rushed forward and cried, "Where are you going?"

"Back to my own home..."

Darren replied and left without looking back...

Chapter 82

After Darren had left the Skytern Corporation's entrance, he went straight into Osmond's car and they drove away.

"Brother Ye, where are we going?"

Osmond wanted to say something, but he decided not to meddle with matters between Darren and Samantha so as not to deepen the conflict between the couple.

"Let's go find Michael Wong."

Darren gazed ahead as he said lightly, "I am going to hand the debt over to him."

It was better to let a professional like Michael handle it as he was sure that Yosef would not pay him by tomorrow.

He then picked up his mobile phone and dialed Michael's number, but his calls were unanswered.

"Why is Michael so busy?"

He smiled helplessly, then he motioned to Osmond to head over to Michael's directly so that they could stop by to have dinner.

Osmond drove to the Pacific Chamber of Commerce.

His eyes scanned the route given by the navigation and finally decided to drive through the foot of Mount Yun Ding. This way, he could save half an hour time

during the rush hour.

If it was in the past, Osmond would never dare to choose this route. But he had managed to overcome his fear after driving through it several times with Darren.

Upon entering Mount Yun Ding's area, Darren glanced up at the rugged mountain anxiously.

He did not know why every time he passed through the mountain, he would break out in cold sweats as though it was a monster that could swallow people.

"Screech!"

Osmond slammed on the brake while they were passing by an old and ruined villa district.

Darren raised his head to looked up, and he saw several cars blocking the way.

There was a Cadillac among them. The vehicle's front was wrecked, and it was covered with bullet holes and scratch marks. The car windows were shattered as well.

"Isn't that Michael's car?"

Darren recognized it at a glance, it was indeed the car that Michael drove.

Why was his car here? And why was it in such a terrible state?"

Just as suspicion flashed across his eyes as he was trying to figure out what had happened, he heard a scream coming from the villa area.

"Osmond, stay in the car and lock the doors."

Darren got out of the car after a short pause, grabbed a few gravels, and walked towards the source of the sound.

Michael was his casual acquaintance, and Darren wanted to find out what was going on.

The villa district was large, but it was dilapidated with overgrown weeds and there were discarded cement bricks laying around. It was difficult to walk without the traces to follow.

Ten minutes later, Darren arrived at the door of a shabby villa No. 7.

Darren saw that in the courtyard of the villa, there was Michael's huge and tall figure lying on the ground with torn clothes, bruised ears, and an arrow in his shoulder. He was bleeding all over.

There was also an open wound on his head.

He was like a dying beast, lying on the ground with a desperate look in his eyes. There were mud and weeds in his mouth, and he was gasping for air from time to time.

Beside him, there stood three men and a woman. They were all dressed in long-sleeved shirts, trousers, and black leather shoes, looking like real-estate agents.

The leader, who was a phoenix-eyed woman, was pretty but she had a frosty look on her face. And the arc of her mouth evoked her contempt for life.

"Michael, you're really good at escaping. We're all exhausted from running after you for 7 miles."

"However, you have yet to promise us to murder Tigger Du. How can we let you escape?"

The woman was wearing a pair of white gloves, and she said as she looked at Michael emotionlessly.

One of the men took out a transparent bottle.

There was a red worm with two heads in it, it was long and thick, quite terrifying to look at.

Michael sneered, "I am in your hands now, do whatever you want to, I admit defeat."

"It's just that you're playing dirty, how can you call yourselves heroes?"

He bellowed, "I am telling you this, I will never betray Mr. Du. Just kill me if you dare to."

"I applaud your display of loyalty and strength, but unfortunately they're useless."

The woman scoffed, "The moment I feed you this Heart-piercing flea, it'll take a maximum of three minutes and you will be begging for mercy."

Michael's face twisted while his eyes fixed at the red worm, he clearly knew what it was.

He growled, "You guys are too shameless!"

She said lightly, "As long as Tigger can be killed, what's wrong with our shameless methods?"

"It was Caroline Song and the others who drove you away. Why are you out to kill Mr. Du?" Michael

reminded in a sharp voice.

"You know the reason very well, just as Mr. Jiang do."

She smirked, "How could Caroline drive us away without Tigger's support?"

"And how did the Pacific Chamber of Commerce take over our business without his help?"

"Now that Mr. Jiang is back, Tigger has to pay for it."

She then sighed, "It has been six years. Six years! If you lot did not get in the way, Mr. Jiang would be the king of Middlesea by now."

"A loser like Levi Jiang could never become the king of Middlesea, not even for another 60 years."

Michael glowered at them as he said, "The only regret is that we shouldn't have shown you mercy in the past, Mr. Du should've killed you people on the spot."

"That's your foolish mistake, you can't blame others."

The phoenix-eyed woman then laughed, "You should just give up. But don't worry, Caroline and the rest will go along with you soon."

"Dream on."

Michael yelled and grabbed a broken dagger, then stabbed at his throat without hesitation.

He would rather die and cease his pain than to be threatened.

"Bang—"

15:35 

The woman rushed forward and kicked Michael's dagger away.

Then, she took over the bottle to dump the red worm into Michael's mouth with a sneer.

"Stop it!"

Darren walked out.

He didn't like to get involved in such matters, but at the miserable sight of Michael and involvement of Caroline, he had no choice but to intervene.

The woman and her men were shocked at Darren's appearance. They did not expect anyone to be here and they immediately pulled out their daggers.

She shouted, "Who are you?"

At the same time, the three other men surrounded Darren to block his path, preparing to attack him at any moment.

Michael was dazed as well upon seeing Darren. But then he quickly shouted, "Brother Ye, run!"

Although Darren was good at fighting, the group of people was tricky and not easy to beat. He was worried that Darren would be killed.

"Do you know him?"

She reached out and placed her hand on Darren's shoulder. "Very well, we'll make an example out of him."

Darren looked at her and said, "You have a grub worm on you."

Her face blanched at his words and she asked, "How do you know that?"

"It's wandering around your heart and will kill you at any time."

Darren kept his cool and offered, "I can help you to get rid of it."

She froze for a moment and then smirked at him,

"In exchange for that, I need to release both Michael and you. Am I guessing it right?"

Darren did not want anyone to die.

"Sorry, I can't promise you that."

She rejected as she smiled, "Besides, I don't need your help to get rid of the grub."

Darren frowned. He had thought that she would happily accept his offer, and even if someone had wanted her to kill Michael, she wouldn't do it at the expense of her life.

In that case, there was only one reason.

The woman could not expel the grub from her body, because it was left in her body by someone deliberately.

And that someone is so powerful that she had to obey him.

Either way, she would die, whether the grub was removed or not.

Darren concluded, "It seems that we can't make a deal."

15:35 

"You were given the easy way out, and yet you have chosen death."

She stared at Darren and asked, "Any last word?"

The three bloodthirsty men took a step forward.

"Pop—"

All of a sudden, Darren flicked a gravel at the woman's direction.

"Pfft!"

The gravel flashed by as quick as lightning.

Her expression changed drastically in an instant, she raised her dagger and was about to make a move, but at this moment—

"Pfft!"

The gravel had penetrated between her eyebrows!

The scene went silent.

 [Watch Ads to Get 15 Vouchers](#)

Chapter 83

It was a lethal hit.

Darren walked up to the phoenix-eyed woman. She gasped for air and glared at Darren,

"Who the h*ll are you..."

She never thought that Darren was this powerful.

Darren picked up her dagger and asked, "Any last words?"

Blood splattered out of her mouth as she took her last breath.

Eye wide opened, she died in resentment.

The moment she died, a black grub worm gushed out of her nostril. Darren slew it right away.

"Br*t, did you just murder the Silver Cobra? You dare to go against the Huashan Organization?"

Standing a few feet away, the three companions gave Darren a death stare, and their faces were filled with ferocious looks.

"We, in the name of the Huashan Organization must..."

Before they could finish their sentences, Darren broke the dagger into three pieces with his bare hands.

In the next second, the broken pieces were shot out with a swoosh.

The three of them tried to dodge but it was too late, the daggers had cut through their throats.

Their blood stained the ground.

Darren didn't even glance at their collapsing bodies, he went straight to Michael's side to treat him.

Michael, who was lying on the ground, couldn't believe what he had seen.

Although he knew that Darren was strong, he had never dreamt that the man could kill the Silver Cobra and her men effortlessly.

Silver Cobra was known to be a first-class assassin cultivated by Levi Jiang, and yet he took her down so easily.

Darren wasn't bothered by Michael's wandering thoughts, he pulled out the poisonous arrow from his shoulder and pricked him a few times with a silver needle.

A stream of dark-colored blood flowed out.

Darren subsequently readjusted his dislocated arm, then patted his shoulder casually.

"I have stopped the bleeding and forced out the toxin in your body. I'll give you a prescription later, go home and treat your wounds for a few days and you'll be fine."

What?

Michael was overwhelmed and found his words hard to understand. Stopped the bleeding? Forced out the

toxin?

How could this be possible?

With his years of experience in battling in the underworld, he thought that his wound would take at least three to five months to recover.

But he soon knew that Darren was right when he saw that his wounds were slowly healing and his arm that was injured by the arrow was able to move.

Michael was dumbfounded.

Darren's skill was beyond exceptional!

It was even more fascinating than seeing him treat Howard Zhang.

He was not only an amazing doctor, but he was god-like.

Michael's face lit up. He used to be intimidated by Darren, but now he sincerely wanted to be friends with him.

Besides the fact that Darren had saved his life, the man was also an expert in both fields of medicine and martial arts. Michael could see the future value in Darren.

He struggled to get up and said, "Brother Ye, I'll be frank with you. You can call me anytime wherever my help is needed in the future."

"Don't mention it, it was nothing."

Darren said lightly, "It was no bother. Also, do you have someone to pick you up, or do you need a lift?"

"A lift, please. I want to leave with you," replied Michael.

Michael glanced around and recounted, "This is Mount Yun Ding, the most ominous place in Middlesea."

He would never return to this place unless he had absolutely no choice.

Darren was curious and asked, "What do you mean by the most ominous place?"

"Mount Yun Ding is known to be menacing."

"Among all, the west side of Mount Yun Ding is the worst. It was said that the Tang Family launched a project and built 36 villas there, but they found corpses in the basement when they were about to put the villas on sale."

"There was a coffin in every basement of the 36 villas, and each of them had a female corpse in a red dress..."

Michael whispered to Darren and shivered, "Brother Ye, let's go! It's getting dark..."

Before he could finish his words, he found that Darren was already running away like a frightened rabbit...

Michael endured the pain in his body and hurriedly went to catch up with him.

The night fell and Mount Yun Ding blended into the darkness.

15:40 

On the way back, Darren disinfected Michael's wounds and asked,

"What was going on just now?"

He was puzzled with the incident Michael was in, "Who's Silver Cobra?"

"Nine years ago, a man named Levi Jiang had come to Middlesea to develop his business."

Michael did not conceal anything from Darren as he explained, "He has extraordinary combat skills, is rich in funds, and has many desperadoes working under him."

"At first, he was nice to everyone and followed the rules. However, he began to act recklessly after having a firm footing in the market ."

"He forcibly seized the properties from all parties, then he got involved in prostitution, gambling and drug trafficking. He even bribed the government by any means and instigated his men to establish a drug-making kingdom."

"For those three years, the Middlesea had been chaotic. Countless families were ruined and people were killed. Because of that, many of the wealthy and companies moved to other cities for a living."

"Old Master Han and Caroline Song could not bear it anymore. Hence, they joined forces to suppress the Jiang Group."

"Levi went from hero to zero overnight. Only a dozen from the 5 thousand minions of his were left to

follow him."

"Anyhow, Levi's prison van was robbed on the day of trial and he managed to escape. He disappeared without a trace from then on."

"For six years, the entire Middlesea hasn't heard anything from him."

"And when everyone was about to forget him, he announced his comeback."

Michael gave a wry smile and said, "He says he is back to seek revenge. He has even recruited the siblings of the Xiong family and some other known killers."

Darren questioned with attentiveness, "Judging by the way you people do things, why did you go through an unnecessary trial when you could have just killed him on the spot?"

"Brother Ye, don't you think that we've tried? Do you think that Old Master Han would simply allow him to do evil for two whole years?"

Michael sighed, "There is someone even more powerful behind Levi. This is the reason why he was able to succeed."

"Given that, we had no choice but to collect evidence and go through the trial. Lynching is out of the question."

Darren pondered, "It seems that the person behind Levi is really influential."

"Definitely, but it doesn't matter. We can do nothing

about it," replied Michael.

Michael shrugged and said, "The most urgent thing right now is to find Levi and kill him as soon as possible. Otherwise, he will make our lives difficult."

"Just like his attack against Caroline and me, it simply is a cat and mouse game for him. He wants to watch us lose our nerves."

Michael knew Levi well. Compared to his killing intent, Levi's desire to cause chaos in the whole of Middlesea was even more intense.

Hearing this, Darren sighed, "It seems that it's safer to be a doctor like me."

The underworld was too complicated and dangerous.

Michael laughed, "I'm afraid that you can't do as you wish the moment you step into the underworld."

Darren agreed. Since Caroline was involved, he would not stand by idly if anything was to happen to her.

He shook his head and stopped thinking about it. "President Wong, do you want to return to the Pacific Chamber of Commerce or go to the hospital?" He asked.

"Take me to the Emperor Plaza."

Michael said as he sat up straight. He was going to meet someone...

Half an hour later, the car arrived at Emperor Plaza. This was the old landmark of Middlesea. It was a

15:40 

multifunctional building with restaurants, accommodations and offices.

Seeing the exhausted Michael, Darren helped the man into the elevator on the first floor.

He didn't follow after him. After seeing Michael off at the elevator, Darren took Osmond to the Apollo Restaurant.

Darren ordered steak for two, and just as he wanted to order a bottle of wine, his eyes widened.

His vision fixed on a group of people.

They were Kenneth Wong, Natalie Yuan, and Melissa Yong.

Chapter 84

"Here we meet again," Darren teased.

He ignored the group and chatted with Osmond after finishing his order, putting them behind.

"Bang—"

The glass door was opened while they were chatting, and a bunch of cocky folks walked in.

They held their heads high when they saw people looking at their way, they felt good as they were getting attention.

Among them, there was a man, who looked to be in his 30s, leading in front. He was really pretty.

Yes, he was indeed pretty. Handsome wasn't a word to describe him.

He had an oval face, full red lips, a sharp nose, and smooth skin. His delicate face was more than beautiful.

If he had long hair and makeup on, he would no doubt outshined other women.

However, his beautiful face was full of cynicism, and his narrow eyes were shining with devilish light.

The pretty man gestured with his hands, and a group of people escorted him to a big table.

Osmond whispered to Darren,

"Brother Ye, he is Lincoln Chen, the young master of

Prosperity Bank Corp., and also the chairman of Giant Pharma."

Darren looked up at the man, he didn't expect to meet the person who gave Yuliana Shen a headache here.

At this moment, several waiters were greeting Lincoln in trepidation, "Good day, Young Master Chen."

Lincoln didn't look at them, he walked with an air of intimidation but then stopped halfway in his tracks. He turned to Kenneth and teased,

"Isn't this Ken? I heard that you are ill, but why are you still alive?"

"Why didn't you say hello when you saw me?"

He walked up to Kenneth directly and asked, "Do you not want to see me?"

"That's not it," Kenneth quickly said.

Darren was surprised to see the arrogant Kenneth bowing respectfully as he said,

"I didn't see you just now. I'm sorry, Brother Chen."

Kenneth beamed with a smile, but no matter how hard he tried to conceal his true feelings, everyone else around him could see the unwillingness in him.

"Tsk, tsk. You didn't see me? Are you blind? Why is your face sour, can't you smile?"

Lincoln remarked, the smile on his face not quite reaching his eyes. He then reached out, pinched Kenneth's cheeks and played with them like a toy.

"Come on, smile." He said.

Kenneth, who used to be haughty, didn't stop him. Instead, he complied and squeezed out an awful smile.

Losing his arrogance, Kenneth looked like a poor, helpless child.

Although the Wong family's assets were of hundreds of million yuan and are considered to be prestigious among his classmates, he was far behind when compared with Lincoln.

"Your smile is too ugly."

Lincoln patted Kenneth's cheek and said, "Do you really not want to see me?"

"No! That's not it! I always welcome you, Young Master Chen."

Kenneth's face was awkward, he was embarrassed and anxious. He explained timidly, "I am just thrilled..."

"I am happy to hear that."

Lincoln burst into laughter, Kenneth's uneasiness had greatly satisfied his vanity.

Then, his eyes lit up, glimpsing at the stunning ladies. Natalie and Melissa.

"Are these two your friends?" He asked.

Kenneth's heart trembled. He pointed at Natalie and introduced, "This is my girlfriend, Natalie Yuan. And this is my classmate, Melissa Yong."

15:40 

Natalie and Melissa greeted Lincoln with a sweet smile, "Hello, Young Master Chen."

"Not bad, they are gorgeous."

Lincoln put his hand on Natalie's shoulder and said, "Miss Yuan, I've brought a bottle of 1982 Lafite with me. Would you like to come and enjoy it with me?"

"For your information, I do not like it when people reject my invitation. I will get angry if they don't appreciate my gesture."

He said as he touched Natalie's thigh with the other hand.

"I don't know how to drink, I could only handle two glasses at most..." Natalie blushed and answered.

She hummed coyly, neither rejecting nor accepting his invitation. Lincoln's smile widened.

"Brother Chen, she is my girlfriend."

Kenneth quickly took Lincoln's hand away and pleaded, "Please do me a favor..."

"Slap—"

Lincoln slapped Kenneth in the face. Kenneth groaned and retreated, the corner of his mouth bled.

"Why should I do you a favor?"

Lincoln pulled a long face, "Who do you think you are?"

Kenneth covered his cheek and begged, "Brother Chen, she's my girlfriend..."

15:41 

"Even if she's your wife, you can't stop me once I've taken her fancy!"

Lincoln pushed Kenneth away and held Natalie in his arms. He grinned,

"Miss Yuan, I sincerely invite you to join our party."

Natalie leaned against Lincoln and beamed, "Young Master Chen is too kind. If I don't accept, won't I be a party pooper?"

She didn't know about Lincoln's background, but she guessed that he was more powerful than the Wong family since he could intimidate Kenneth like that.

Kenneth urged, "Natalie, it's getting late. I'll take you home..."

"It's only eight o'clock, the night is still young."

Natalie refused him without hesitation and added,

"I'll stay to drink with Young Master Chen. You can go now, I can go back on my own later."

Kenneth's face twisted and he said, "Natalie, listen to me. You can't go."

"Kenneth, there is no harm in making friends."

Natalie replied lightly, "I'll drink two glasses with Young Master Chen, it is not a big deal. You should go home quickly to rest, I'll see you tomorrow."

"She's right."

Melissa spoke up, "We are just having fun. Take it easy, Kenneth."

15:41 

"Besides, Young Master Chen is your friend. Don't you trust him? Are you worried that he would do something to her?"

She continued, "I'm keeping an eye on Natalie, she will be alright. Can you stop worrying?"

Kenneth almost exploded in frustration, he was speechless.

"Very good, I like smart women."

Lincoln barked a laugh and patted Melissa, "Come with me, pretty."

Melissa's face lit up with joy and she said, "Thank you, Young Master Chen. It's my utmost honor to drink with you."

Lincoln hugged Natalie and Melissa close in his arms and kissed them hard on their faces.

"The Ferrari outside could be yours if you can make me happy tonight."

"Also, the two of you can come to Giant Pharma tomorrow and be my personal secretary. I will pay you both 200 thousand yuan monthly."

The girls' faces brightened upon hearing the offer, "We will do as you wish."

Giant Pharma was worth a dozen more than Kenneth's net worth.

Lincoln glanced at Kenneth and said, "Ken, you can go now. I will send Natalie back later."

"You are going too far."

15:41 

Kenneth's anger spiked, he picked up a stool and rushed forward.

"Bang—"

Lincoln's gaze turned icy, he jumped up and sent Kenneth flying away with one kick in a split second.

It was an unexpected powerful kick. Whether it was the speed or strength, it was far beyond one's imagination.

Natalie and Melissa were in awe.

Darren was shocked as well, feeling surprised at Lincoln's show of strength. He did not expect a playboy like him could fight.

Under Lincoln's command, the other comrades rushed up and beat Kenneth up.

Kenneth moaned in pain, he was badly bruised in an instant.

"Such a fool."

Lincoln patted his clothes and walked off with the ladies.

"Natalie, you b*stards..."

Kenneth wanted to get up but was soon kicked down again, and his arm broke as he fell to the ground.

"Bang—"

Lincoln cracked his neck, he rushed forward with another strong kick and Kenneth propelled a few meters away.

15:41 

Kenneth yelled in pain and rolled, landing right beside Darren's feet. 

 [Watch Ads to Get 15 Vouchers](#)

Chapter 85

Kenneth was very miserable at the moment.

Darren glanced at Kenneth coldly without any sympathy. What happened to Kenneth today was just retribution.

He resumed cutting and ate his steak.

"Darren Ye—"

At this time, the look in Natalie's and Melissa's eyes turned cold. They both recognized the man who was eating leisurely as Darren.

Kenneth was also slightly stunned, he didn't expect to see Darren here. Then, he felt extremely ashamed to be seen by Darren in that embarrassing situation.

The bully had finally gotten a taste of his own medicine.

Natalie and Melissa took Lincoln by his arms, they glanced at Darren while pouting and muttering something under their breath.

Soon, Lincoln approached them, following closely behind was a group of people. He had an unspeakably playful smile on his face.

Kenneth thought that they were going to hit him again, so he clumsily staggered a couple of meters backwards.

Although he was vexed, he knew that he couldn't

afford to risk his life.

"Clap—"

Just as Darren felt that the atmosphere was getting aggressive, Lincoln swiftly picked up the wine bottle next to him and flung it straight at Darren's table.

Darren promptly leaned to one side and dodged the bottle.

The wine bottle smashed onto the table. With a loud bang, the wine splashed everywhere, breaking his plate and ruining his dinner.

Darren stopped Osmond from rushing forward and said, "What are you doing?"

Lincoln tapped the ground with his leather shoe and said with a soft smile, "Br*t, are you the one who angered Natalie and Melissa?"

Upon hearing his intimate address towards the girls, Kenneth was filled with even more indignation.

Darren said lightly, "Do you wish for death?"

Lincoln said with a strange smile, "Aren't you afraid of getting struck by lightning for speaking to me with that nerve?"

Darren frowned and asked, "You really want to die, huh?"

Along with his words, several of Lincoln's companions burst into anger and shouted,

"Boy, are you tired of living? Do you know who is standing before you? He is Lincoln Chen, the young

master of the Chen family."

"How dare you speak so rudely to Young Master Chen? I swear I'll dump your body into the Yellow River."

Lincoln waved his hand to stop his men from continuing further. "Br*t, you're very arrogant, but I'm a man who shows courtesy before the use of force."

"If you kneel and apologize to Natalie and Melissa, compensate them with one million yuan and then break one of your hand, I won't make things difficult for you."

"Otherwise, I can assure you that you won't live until tomorrow."

When he finished his last sentence, his expression instantly darkened, showing his ferocity and viciousness.

Natalie and Melissa lifted their faces with contempt, their anger which was suppressed by Darren could finally be vented.

Darren narrowed his eyes slightly and said, "F*ck off."

"You piece of sh*t!"

Lincoln couldn't help but ask, "So you choose to do things the hard way even though I've given you the easy way out?"

"If that's what you want, then fine. Today, I will let you know what it means to provoke someone you can't afford to mess with."

He then waved his finger, signaling for his three bodyguards to step forward.

"Lincoln Chen, how dare you challenge my brother?"

At this moment, more than a dozen fierce-looking men in black stormed through the door. Then, Michael appeared with a cigar in his mouth. He was physically worn out, but mentally, he was quite energetic.

It was obvious that the man had finished his business upstairs.

"Darren is my brother, if you dare to lay a hand on him, I will kill you immediately."

Michael did not hesitate to express his stance.

In the past, he would only stand in the middle ground and never pick a side like this. But now, he will always side with Darren no matter what.

Kenneth was slightly surprised because he didn't expect that his uncle and Darren were on the same side.

"President Wong, long time no see."

When Lincoln saw Michael, he showed no fear as he said,

"I was wondering why that br*t was being so arrogant, it turns out that he has President Wong to back him up."

"But President Wong, aren't you being a little rash by offending me, Lincoln Chen, for a matrilocal son-in-

law? Is it worth it?"

"If Mr. Du knows that you are this reckless, will he strip you of your president status?"

Although the Esteem Bank Corp that was supporting Lincoln was not considered to be top-notch in Middlesea, it was still ranked in second, and it was pretty much on par with the Pacific Chamber of Commerce.

Moreover, the Chen family had recently found a powerful backer, so Lincoln was confident enough to face Michael.

Michael smiled coldly and said, "Do you not understand English?"

"Darren is my brother, you must have a death wish to be messing with him."

He stared at Lincoln and snorted, "Believe it or not, if I hurt you, even without Mr. Du's protection, the Qian Family will take care of the aftermath for me."

As Michael spoke, a dozen hunks who he had brought along spread out in a row and glowered at Lincoln and his men.

Despite that, Lincoln smiled and said, "The fact that Mr. Du had appointed you as president was a huge mistake."

"B*stard."

Michael's stare turned icy as he said, "Who are you to teach Mr. Du on decision making?"

"Fine, I won't make things difficult for you today, President Wong. Solely for Mr. Du's sake."

Lincoln also knew that he had said something wrong. He licked the corner of his mouth and looked at Darren with a smile.

"Br*t, we still have a long way to go, and we will meet again." He said to him.

"I hope President Wong will still be by your side by then. Otherwise, I'm afraid that a bloody disaster is coming for you."

He stretched out three fingers and made a gunshot gesture at Darren.

"Darren, I advise you to just kneel."

Natalie really wanted to see Darren weep bitterly, and so she said, "Young Master Chen is not an ordinary person, you can't even begin to imagine how powerful his status and background are."

"President Wong can protect you for now, but he won't be around forever."

She raised her pretty face and continued, "If this matter is not resolved by today, you will pay a greater price in the future."

"Considering that we were once lovers, I'm giving you genuine advice. You'd better get on your knees and do as Young Master Chen says before he gets angry."

Melissa snorted repeatedly as well, "Young Master Chen is someone you really can't afford to mess

with."

"So what if you have a good relationship with Michael, or that maybe you are skilled in fighting?" She added.

How could Darren afford to offend the Chen family, who had hundreds of millions of assets and a powerful backer behind them?

Just now, Melissa was also keenly aware that several bodyguards of Lincoln had guns strapped to their waists.

That meant that the Chen family was privileged in Middlesea.

Kneel before Lincoln?

Darren thought, and he waved his hand to halt the furious Michael's action. "Does a person like him deserve someone kneeling before him?"

"Br*t, you better watch your mouth."

Lincoln's eyes were fierce, and they flashed with murderous intent.

"If you don't know how great the Chen family is, you can ask President Wong."

Michael approached Darren and whispered, "Although the Chen family is not a powerful family, they have recently found a backer and it relates to Levi Jiang."

"Let's go!"

Seeing that Michael was warning Darren to not

provoke him, Lincoln felt smug and satisfied. He waved his hand and was ready to leave with Natalie and the others.

"Stop right there. Did I say that I'll let you go?"

Suddenly, Darren's voice which was devoid of emotion sounded.

"B*stard, you're pushing your luck."

Lincoln was really angry now, he abruptly turned around and glared at Darren with killing intent.

Tonight, he didn't want to argue with Darren because of Michael. He didn't expect that Darren would still keep pestering him.

"Darren!"

Natalie also criticized him, "Are you insane?"

She thought, "Lincoln has decided not to argue with you anymore, yet you're being irrationally insatiable."

"If you were to really trigger Lincoln's fury, even Michael wouldn't be able to protect you."

Looking at the scene before them, Melissa and the others shared the same thought and sneered.

Darren was truly asking to die a terrible death.

Lincoln was evidently planning to leave, but Darren still wanted to provoke him.

He must be really tired of living.

Kenneth's face was full of complex emotions. Darren seemed to be much more ballsy than himself.

15:42 

"You have smashed a bottle of wine on me, destroyed my clothes, and ruined my appetite."

Darren spoke calmly,

"Kneel, apologize, and compensate one million yuan, or you won't be leaving this place in one piece..."

 [Watch Ads to Get 15 Vouchers](#)

Chapter 86

Crazy!

He was crazy!

Was that something a loser should say?

Natalie and Melissa were waiting to watch a good show.

"Now you've done it."

Lincoln laughed furiously, "This is my first time meeting such an amazing person."

"President Wong, no matter what you say tonight, I will definitely kill your bro."

Lincoln ordered immediately after saying those words, "Kill him."

The three bodyguards behind him came forward and pointed their guns at Darren.

"Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh..."

At this moment, a golden light flashed, and the three bodyguards of the Chen family yelped as golden darts suddenly appeared on their wrists.

Blood spilled everywhere, and their guns fell to the ground.

"Which b*stard attacked my bodyguards?"

After being humiliated continuously, Lincoln was fuming as he spat, "I'll kill his whole family."

"Kill my whole family?" A voice sounded.

"Hmph, I didn't know the Chen family was this magisterial."

"You have the nerve to kill even me, Hunter Han? In that case, those who are none the wiser would have regarded the Chen family as the king of Middlesea."

A cold and overbearing voice came from the door. Soon after, Luna Han and her group appeared, and the man surrounded by them was Hunter Han.

When the onlookers saw Hunter, they quickly greeted him respectfully, "Mr. Han!"

Lincoln's expression changed dramatically at the sight of him.

Although the Millennium Group was a formal and legal antiquity group, Lincoln knew that they were powerful enough to destroy the Chen family ten times over if they were provoked.

Hunter had first made a fortune by smuggling antiques, and the blood on his hands was significantly more than that of Michael's.

Moreover, Millennium Group couldn't have become an antique giant and gain thousands of treasures without committing unspeakable acts behind the scenes. How could people see them as good and simple people?

Rumor had it that in order to ensure the jade mining and the transport of raw stones were smooth, Hunter had raised many private troops overseas.

Therefore, Lincoln couldn't afford to offend this high and mighty God.

"You wanted to terminate me and my family?"

With a cane in his hand, Hunter stared at Lincoln and said, "Why don't you call your father and ask if he would dare to say something like that?"

"Old Master Han, I'm sorry. It was a slip of my tongue."

Lincoln instantly discarded his arrogant attitude and bowed repeatedly to apologize.

Hunter said indifferently, "Kneel and apologize to Brother Ye, now."

Melissa's and the others' eyelids twitched at his words. "Isn't Darren just a matrilocal son-in-law? How could he have both Michael and Hunter come to his rescue?" They wondered.

Natalie was both mentally and physically exhausted. She just wanted to deal with Darren, why was it so troublesome?

Lincoln's expression shifted and he opened his mouth, "I..."

"Clap—"

Hunter slapped him in the face and ordered, "Apologize now."

Lincoln felt a throbbing pain on his cheek, but he continued, "Old Master Han, this is a misunderstanding..."

"Clap—"

Hunter slapped him again and simply repeated, "Apologize now."

Lincoln was in an awkward position.

Lincoln, who had been arrogantly showing off and determined to destroy Darren moments ago, was now pitifully being slapped left and right on the face.

Lincoln bit his lip and said, "Please, for my father's sake..."

"Clap—"

Hunter slapped him once again.

"Apologize to him now," he repeated.

Lincoln's face was starting to swell.

Alas, Lincoln gritted his teeth and apologized to Darren, "Young Master Ye, I'm sorry."

At the same time, he was smoldered with resentment in his heart.

He vowed to remember this incident and payback Darren tenfold in the future.

"Are you deaf? Did you forget what I have said earlier?" Darren asked.

He then reminded Lincoln, "Kneel, apologize, and compensate me with one million yuan."

Darren wiped the stains of wine splattered on his shirt and then smeared it on Lincoln's face.

"You—"

Lincoln shouted without thinking, "Don't push me too far!"

"Clap—"

This time, it was Darren who slapped him and said, "What are you going to about it?"

Rage pulsed through his veins as Lincoln barked, "B*stard—"

Darren interrupted him by stepping on him again and again until Lincoln was cowering like a tortoise.

Several bodyguards of the Chen family stepped forward subconsciously, but they retreated immediately after seeing Luna's cold glare.

Seeing that Lincoln was being stepped on by Darren, Melissa and the others were baffled.

At that moment, Natalie's mind was a vortex of anger. She had just found someone to back her up, but now her efforts were so easily trampled on by Darren.

How could she accept this reality?

What she wanted to see was Darren being humble and fearful. He should be kneeling to beg for mercy just like how he was when he borrowed money, but he was presently vigorous.

"Darren, don't go too far."

Lincoln angrily shoved Darren's foot away and said, "Don't treat me like I'm a weakling."

"Clap—"

Darren slapped him in the face again. "So what if I do?" He taunted.

Lincoln was furious to the point he couldn't rebuke and only managed to say, "What do you want---"

"Get on your knees and apologize."

Darren then gave him another slap without hesitation and added, "And compensate me with one million yuan."

Hunter's voice boomed deeply, "Do you not understand Brother Ye's words?"

This insignificant b*stard was relying on a powerful person!

Darren was taking full advantage of Hunter's support!

Lincoln felt incredibly upset and had the urge to shoot Darren, but he was being suppressed by Hunter's imposing aura.

He was even contemplating to go all out and kill Hunter and Michael as well. After that, he would run as far away as he could.

However, he knew very well that once he did so, the entire Chen family would be buried together with him.

Meanwhile, Lincoln found that the bodyguards of the Han family had already positioned themselves neatly. They placed their right hands on their waists and were ready to get into action at a moment's notice.

"I can't be angry now..." He told himself.

In the end, he fell onto his knees with a thud.

"Okay, okay, I admit defeat."

"Darren, no, Young Master Ye, I'm sorry. I was wrong."

Then, Lincoln wrote one million yuan worth of cheque and gave it to Darren. He said,

"Please forgive me, Your Honor."

His face was full of smiles, but hidden beneath it was his killing intent.

Darren paid no attention to him, he took the cheque and said, "This is more like it."

Michael also said with a playful smile, "That's right. If you had done this earlier, you wouldn't have to be beaten."

"Lincoln, go back and burn a stick of incense."

"You saved your own life today."

What he meant was that Lincoln had admitted defeat at the very last second and narrowly avoided Darren's attack. Otherwise, Lincoln would have lost his life on that day.

For Darren, who had killed the Silver Cobra as easy as killing chickens, it was merely a small matter to get rid of Lincoln.

However, for Lincoln, he was just unlucky that night because Hunter had intervened. Or else, he could have crushed Darren to death like stepping on an ant.

Without mentioning his wealth and status, he was capable of killing Darren over and over again with his skills alone.

"Darren, I hope you don't let me see you next time. Otherwise, I will definitely kill you."

Lincoln gritted his teeth and stood up. He murmured with hatred in his eyes, "Your family will be dragged down by your misfortune too."

"Swoosh—"

Darren turned around, and his eyes were ice-cold...

From now onwards, Lincoln was on his death list.

Lincoln and his group left in a hurry, while Natalie's and Melissa's pretty faces were full of despair as they thought, why was it so difficult for them to deal with Darren?

Soon after, the restaurant returned to its peaceful pace. Michael walked to Darren's side and said,

"Ye, Lincoln is a mad dog. He has even dared to go after Hayden for the past ten years over a woman. It is very troublesome to form grudges with him."

"Why don't we just go all the way..."

He then made a throat-cutting gesture.

Darren said lightly, "There's no need to do that. I'll handle it myself."

It was not that he didn't want Michael to get rid of Lincoln, but he simply felt that Michael had his own pile of mess to settle at the moment, and so it was

15:46 

not good to trouble him.

"Okay, you do it in your way then."

Michael had full confidence in Darren as he said, "If you need any help, feel free to ask for me. I'll help you without hesitation."

However, he still turned around and informed his men to keep an eye on Lincoln so that the mad dog would not have any chance to exact revenge.

Not far away, Hunter watched Darren for a while. It was the first time that he saw Michael open himself up to another person that was not Tigger Du.

Knowing this, Hunter's admiration for Darren increased.

After exchanging a few words with Darren and Hunter, Michael hurriedly took his leave. He had a bad premonition that something big was going to happen that night...

Chapter 87

After Michael and the others had left, Darren walked towards Hunter and said with a smile,

"Old Master Han, thank you for your help tonight."

He thanked the old man, "Without you, I'm afraid there would have been a lot of trouble."

"What are you thanking me for?"

Hunter laughed heartily and said, "You've saved my life once, Brother Ye. With your capability, even if I hadn't shown up tonight, you wouldn't have been the one suffering."

"You already had the situation under control, I'm simply the icing on the cake," said Hunter.

Hunter was good at judging people, and he knew that Darren was more than capable to defend himself. If Darren couldn't even cope with the situation just now, how could Michael be so respectful towards him?

Luna raised her pretty face and pulled at Darren's shirt. She said, "Me, me, me. You should be thanking me. I was the one who threw the knives and saved you earlier."

"Okay, thank you."

Darren smiled and said, "How about I give you another half-month leave?"

"B*stard..."

Luna muttered, "I thought we could cancel our bet."

"You wish."

Darren almost gave in to her beauty again. Then, he looked at Hunter and said with a smile, "Old Master Han, how's your health lately?"

"Thanks to your gifted skills, Brother Ye, my body is recovering day by day and my strength is returning to normal."

Talking about his own health condition, Hunter's expression became elated. He continued, "My arthritis and kidney stones are cured as well."

"The incompletely cured illness which Luna had has also gone away," he then added.

"I've been wanting to invite you to go for a drink and repay your kindness towards us."

"But Caroline said that you were busy with the clinic's renovation, so I didn't want to bother you. I planned to visit you on the day of the clinic's grand opening to show my support."

"I didn't expect to see you tonight. But whether I'm in good health or not, Brother Ye, you should feel my pulse and tell me my current situation."

As he was speaking, Hunter stretched out his hand to Darren and said, "I will only believe in your diagnosis."

Luna's eyes softened as well. Although she hated the bet between them, she had to admit that Darren's medical skills were extraordinary.

"Okay, I'll feel your pulse."

Darren smiled and reached out his hand. Immediately, there was a trace of surprise in his eyes.

He said, "Old Master Han, you've mostly recovered. It's just that your blood pressure is a little high, your throat is still slightly inflamed, and your stomach is very heaty."

"But it's no big deal. I'll give Luna a prescription later. There won't be any problems after you drink the medicine for about ten days to half a month."

The old man's blood pressure was much higher than that of ordinary people. Supposedly, since he had just recovered from a serious illness, his energy should have returned by now. It should not be in this condition. However, in Darren's opinion, it was not a big problem.

Hunter smiled when he heard Darren's words and said, "I'm relieved after hearing what you've said."

"How about me, how about me..."

Luna also stretched out her hand and said, "Quickly, feel my pulse too."

Darren smiled and felt her pulse. Then he frowned slightly and said, "This is strange. Your leg is alright, but you have tonsillitis and your liver is very heaty as well."

"Have you been consuming too much spicy food? Or have you been staying up late every day?" He asked

them.

Luna was a little surprised to hear his diagnosis, she then said, "No, our meals are light and bland, and we sleep at a regular hour."

Darren frowned and felt that something was wrong.

Hunter asked, "Brother Ye, is there something wrong with our bodies?"

Darren chuckled and said, "It's not a big deal. You will be fine after getting some lily lotus porridge."

"Ding—"

Just as Hunter was about to say something more, Luna's mobile phone vibrated. After a while, she said to the old man,

"Grandpa, they're here."

Hunter nodded, then held Darren's hands and asked, "Brother, are you free tonight?"

Darren was confused by his question and asked in return, "What's the matter, Old Master Han?"

"I'm meeting a friend tonight, but it might be a bit risky."

Hunter laughed and said, "I want you to be with me. But of course, I won't let anyone hurt you."

Having a brilliant doctor like Darren by his side, it was equivalent to having the ability to revive oneself from the brink of death. And for an experienced person like Hunter, he was always accustomed to minimize risks as much as possible.

Darren nodded and said, "I happen to be free, I can accompany Old Master Han to meet the person."

Hunter had helped him a lot, so he felt it was necessary to return a favor.

"Then, I'll have to trouble you, Brother Ye. Tonight, whether you use your medical skills or not, I'll pay you a consultation fee."

Hunter patted Darren on the shoulder and then pulled him towards the lift.

Luna launched a sneak attack on Darren's back and then ran away while giggling...

At the entrance of the lift, there was a team of people standing on guard. In front of them were three women dressed in green, they were graceful and pretty, but their expressions were haughty.

The long-haired woman in the middle stood out as the most arrogant. She stood in the crowd with contempt in her eyes, as if that group of guards weren't even in her consideration.

Only when Hunter and Luna showed up, did her expression become more neutral.

"Come, come, Darren, let me introduce you. This is Ruth Ling, Luna's senior apprentice."

Seeing the women in green, Hunter introduced them to Darren enthusiastically, "They are the young martial arts masters of the Star Martial Arts Association."

Luna waved her fist and said, "My senior is very

strong."

"Miss Ling, this is Brother Ye, or Darren Ye. He has a deep understanding of medical metaphysics."

Hunter was introducing Darren and he said, "If you ever are not feeling well, you can consult Brother Ye."

Hearing his words, Darren politely nodded at Ruth.

Although he didn't like Ruth's arrogance, Hunter was currently helping him to promote his business. He couldn't turn his back on him, as doing so was equivalent to refusing to earn money.

Besides, he was a little surprised that he was able to meet the disciples of the Star Martial Arts Association, who were also Hudson Huang's disciples.

"Doctor?"

Ruth looked disdainful as she said, "Old Master Han, are you kidding? He is so young. What kind of medical skills does he have?"

Hunter gave a wry smile and quickly resolved the awkwardness,

"Miss Ling, don't look down on Brother Ye. Not long ago, Luna and I were seriously ill. We went to countless hospitals but no one could help us."

"Later, it was Brother Ye who gave us a helping hand. Only then we were saved from danger."

He didn't think much of Ruth, but his granddaughter had hired her and her people as bodyguards. So,

Hunter had to show at least some respect towards them.

Seeing that Hunter valued Darren so much, Ruth widened her eyes a little and said,

"Even if he is a highly-skilled doctor, what use is there for him to come tonight?"

Hunter laughed and said, "It's good to have a doctor by your side in case of an emergency."

At the same time, he cast an apologetic look at Darren. He hoped Darren did not take Ruth's words to heart.

"You have the three of us from the Star Martial Arts Association here, how will there be any danger?"

Ruth was not happy with Darren's importance to Hunter.

She continued, "I think he should just leave so that he won't be a burden to us if anything happens."

Darren frowned and was about to lose his temper when Hunter waved his hand and said,

"Come now, Miss Ling, it's about time. Let's head upstairs."

For him, Darren was more important than Ruth.

Darren withdrew his foot which he had readied to kick her.

Seeing Hunter's stance, Ruth had no choice but to put her temper aside. Nonetheless, she still snorted at Darren...

15:46 

"We will take care of this matter, you'd better not act rashly later. Just follow our arrangements," She said to him.

"Don't worry. Old Master Han and Luna won't be in danger as long as we're here. You are merely a doctor, just stand aside and watch..."

Darren smiled faintly and said, "As long as Old Master Han and Luna are safe and sound, I will absolutely not intervene."

The three women were not angry this time. On the contrary, their expressions were disapproving and flippant as they thought,

"He dares to intervene in the underworld affairs as a puny doctor? What kind of nonsense is this?"

Chapter 88

Three minutes later, the lift stopped on the 18th floor. Darren walked out of it together with Hunter and the others, and he suddenly felt a sense of danger.

However, when he looked around the corridor, he found no one. There was only a row of statues on both sides of the corridor.

His gaze then landed on the Guan Yu statue by the entrance at the end of the corridor.

The statue was crafted inch by inch based on its real-life counterpart. Its face was full of killing intent and it held a large sword in its hand. It was extremely majestic.

Seeing Darren's slow pace, Hunter asked curiously, "Brother Ye, what's wrong?"

Darren slowly looked away from the statue and said with a smile, "Nothing. I am just stunned at the surroundings since this is my first time here."

Ruth snorted and said, "You're such a bumpkin."

"Ha ha ha, Brother Ye, you must be joking."

Hunter laughed loudly and said, "With your level of cultivation, how can you be so modest?"

Then, he slightly turned his hand and led Darren and the rest to the hall at the end of the corridor.

As soon as the door was opened, Darren could feel

streams of light pouring into his eyes, and his vision had become wider. He saw more than a dozen people gathered in the hall, men and women alike, and their clothes were colorful.

However, the most eye-catching person was a woman sitting among them.

She was dressed in black leather pants with a head of messy short hair, and her bangs had a few highlights of burgundy. On her fair face, there was a black snake tattoo.

Her eyes were long and narrow, and her eyelashes were lush. She seemed to have a habit of squinting which made her eyes look dangerous.

"Good evening, Old Master Han."

Seeing Hunter, Darren, and the others coming in, the woman in black immediately stood up with a smile and greeted, "Long time no see."

She was beaming warmly, but Darren felt a chill instead.

The moment Hunter saw that it was the Black Viper, his eyes became ice-cold, "Black Viper? It's you. I was wondering who dared to restrain my goods and even came to Middlesea to negotiate."

"It turns out to be you, the beautiful Viper."

He pulled out a chair and sat down, then he said to her, "No matter whether you're a snake or a dragon, you have to give me an explanation tonight."

"By the way, where's Watson Jue?"

Luna and her bodyguards felt nervous when they heard this name.

"Old Master Han, a straightforward person does not resort to ambiguous words."

Black Viper flashed an alluring smile and said,

"The ship you have used to transport the raw ores was indeed robbed by me. Watson, who had helped escort the goods for you had fallen into the river and drowned. The 50 people who were working under him were also recruited by me."

"Now, out of the 50 kilometers of distance between the border of Emera City to the city itself, I have full control of the last 10 kilometers."

"I'll be one of the partners of Millennium Group in the future."

"In order to show my respect and kindness to you, Old Master Han, not only will I return all the goods, but I will also reduce the transportation costs by half."

"This way, the cost of your raw ores can be reduced by 10 percent."

She took a step forward and said respectfully, "Congratulations, Old Master Han."

Darren glanced at the woman, and he could see that there was a dangerous and deceitful motive under her facade.

Ruth, on the other hand, looked relaxed. Black Viper's kind gesture had made her feel that the woman was

nothing to be worried about.

"Watson is dead?"

There was no joy on Hunter's face upon hearing Black Viper's news. Instead, he sneered and said, "Watson is young and strong, and he can even cross the Mae River on his own. Do you think I will believe that he has drowned?"

"He was killed by you, wasn't he?"

As these words were spoken, Luna and the others became more vigilant.

In the face of Hunter's question, Black Viper smiled indifferently and said, "Old Master Han, there is no meaning in discussing the dead."

"What on earth are you trying to achieve by killing one of my men and taking control of half of my transportation channels?"

Hunter went straight to the point as he asked, "Are you getting revenge? Or blackmail?"

Darren glanced around the room and found that there were more than 20 people by Black Viper's side. All of them wore dark clothes, and their builds weren't large, but they looked unusually refined.

"Old Master Han, there are no eternal enemies in the world. There is only eternal interest."

Black Viper remained polite as she said, "I believe that I can bring benefits to the Millennium Group."

She then snapped her fingers, and several of her men

immediately opened the four boxes from behind and put them on the table.

Inside each of the boxes carried different objects. There was a piece of jade, a golden Buddha statue, a ginseng, and a long spear.

Seeing this, Darren was shocked as he thought, "All of them are top-grade items, and they probably total up to more than one billion yuan. This woman is really generous."

However, as he was still in shock, he also noticed the ridicule in Black Viper's eyes. He instantly knew that she was trying to play a trick on them.

"The Imperial Emperor? The Golden Buddha? The Millennial ginseng? And the Overlord Spear?"

Hunter's eyes twitched as well and he said, "You are really going all out."

He was not only an antique tycoon but also an antique appraisal expert. He simply glanced at those items and knew that they were 99 percent authentic.

And each of them was extremely valuable.

Black Viper said in a respectful tone, "As long as you like them, Old Master Han, it doesn't matter if I have to sacrifice much more."

Ruth despised Black Viper even more now. She initially thought that Black Viper who robbed the goods was very powerful. In the end, not only she had returned the goods, but she also offered some gifts to make amends. In Ruth's eyes, the woman had

turned into a coward in an instant.

It seemed like there was nothing to be wary of tonight after all.

"Cut the nonsense. Tell me why you're here."

Hunter waved his hand and said, "Don't talk nonsense about wanting to make friends either."

"How direct of you, Old Master Han."

Black Viper smiled with an indescribably charming expression and said, "Mr. Jiang wants to make a return to where he rightfully belongs. I hope that you can be generous and approve of this, Old Master Han."

"Levi Jiang?"

Hunter was not in a good mood. "I once thought that it was just an accident when the siblings of the Xiong family attacked Caroline," he said.

"I didn't expect that Levi is going to come back for real."

"He is living a good life out there. Why does he want to make trouble again?"

Hunter sighed and said, "Isn't it better for everyone to not offend each other?"

"Mr. Jiang said that his home is in Middlesea. He is getting old now, and he constantly misses the locust trees in front of his house, and also the well in the ancestral temple."

Black Viper said politely, "Middlesea was also the

place where he fell off. If he doesn't come back and make things right, I'm afraid that he will regret it until he dies."

"As for the attack on Caroline, it was just something done on impulse. It won't happen again."

She made a guarantee and said, "I hope that Old Master Han can give him a chance."

Darren sniggered in his heart. This woman probably didn't know that the Silver Cobra had failed to attack Michael. Otherwise, she wouldn't have lied so blatantly.

"Do you think that I'm an old fool?"

Hunter sneered and said, "Do you think that I don't know what kind of person Levi is? If he really has a good heart, he wouldn't do bad things in the first place."

"Old Master Han, people change over time."

Black Viper put on a sincere look and said, "Besides, Mr. Jiang is now seriously ill and has lost his drive and motivation. He truly just wants to live out the rest of his life in Middlesea."

Ruth curled her lips when she heard that and thought, "What a group of incompetent beings. If you want to come back then just do it, don't beg for help."

"Levi is a mad dog."

Hunter scoffed, "If I don't give him a chance, he'll keep his tail between his legs. And if I give him a chance, he'll come and bite us to death."

"Besides, even if I decide to help, he won't be able to return to Middlesea anyway."

"Tigger Du and Brother Qian will never allow him to come back."

He had already made up his mind, "You'd better persuade him to give up, and ask him to enjoy his twilight years abroad."

Black Viper smiled helplessly. "Old Master Han..."

"Stop. I believe I have made myself clear."

Hunter interrupted Black Viper and continued, "Watson's dead now. In three days, I'll ask Charles Ha to take over that transportation channel, including the goods that the Han family had lost."

"You have three days to get out of there. If you don't leave, I'll kill you."

He then laid down the ultimatum and said, "Don't take my words as a joke. You should know that I have relations with Brody Cai."

Black Viper's expression changed slightly and her eyes were full of anger. But she still said respectfully, "Understood."

"It's good that you understand."

Hunter clasped his hands behind his back and added, "Also, get out of Middlesea before dawn, or else you'll never leave this place alive."

"I'll do as you said, Old Master Han "

Black Viper's eyelids twitched as her fists were

slightly clenched. In the end, she bowed and smiled at Hunter,

"Old Master Han, although our negotiations fell through tonight, please accept my gifts."

"Mr. Jiang has informed me that these items are of no significance to him, but they are priceless in the hands of Old Master Han."

"What's more, I'm deeply sorry about Watson's death. This is no more than a little compensation."

She was begging Hunter to accept the four rare treasures.

At the same time, she glanced at Darren from the corner of her eye. She did not know when this kid had suddenly appeared in front of her. He was touching the four treasures one by one with his hand.

Hunter looked hesitant, he did not leave as decisively as he had earlier. Instead, he stared right at the four treasures.

To him, a billion yuan or 800 million yuan was nothing more than a pocket change, but the four treasures before him were so tempting that they had hit his soft spot.

"Alright, I'll take this as your compensation for Watson's death."

Hunter finally made a decision and he ordered, "Luna, take them and send one billion yuan to the Jue family."

Luna nodded as she said, "Understood."

15:48 

"Wait!"

Just as Luna was about to instruct someone to take the items, Darren, who had been silent the whole time, suddenly shouted,

"You can't accept these gifts."

Chapter 89

Can't accept them?

Hunter and Luna were stunned as they looked at Darren in surprise.

Black Viper's expression changed slightly, then she looked at Darren with a smile and asked,

"Little brother, Old Master Han likes these wonderful things. Why can't he accept them?"

"Don't cause trouble."

Ruth shouted impatiently, "You're just a doctor, what do you know about antiques?"

In her opinion, as long as Hunter had accepted these things, he would definitely give herself a portion.

If Darren had expressed not to accept them, wouldn't it mean that he was cutting off their fortune?

"Crack—"

Darren did not bother to talk nonsense, he smashed the Imperial Emperor which was worth over a hundred million yuan with his palm and pinched out a stone in the size of a soybean.

"This is a jade embedded with Ir-192, which contains strong nuclear radiation." He said with the stone in his hand.

"If Old Master Han keeps it next to him, it will cause great damage to his body. If it isn't serious, he will

have to undergo amputation; but if it is, he will contract leukemia."

"Swoosh!"

Before Black Viper and others could make a sound, Darren swung his Fish Gut Sword and directly cut open the Golden Buddha next, revealing an electronic device inside.

"This is a bug."

Darren explained, "It can eavesdrop within a radius of 50 meters. If Old Master Han places the Golden Buddha statue in his study, all of his secrets will be exposed to the eavesdropper."

"By then, if Black Viper wants to attack the Millennium Group, Old Master Han or Luna, every arrangement will be very easy for her."

He then continued, "The Millennial ginseng is not highly toxic. But if it is mixed with concoctions like Veratrum, Wu Ling Zhi, and the honey locust, the four herbs will counteract each other and cause severe damage to the vital organs."

"Old Master Han's body wouldn't be able to take it."

"And this Overlord Spear is indeed an ancient artifact, but it is also a lethal weapon." He said as he proceeded towards the long spear.

"Xiang Yu was besieged from all sides and defeated at the Wu River. His spear was stained with blood and filled with resentment."

"Although he's dead, his resentment hasn't subsided.

15:50 

If Old Master Han brings the Overlord Spear into the Han family, I'm afraid that he and his family would be cursed by the resentment."

Darren finally concluded, "Black Viper and the others seem to be generous and obedient, but in fact, they will stab you in the back if they fail to tempt you with their offer, Old Master Han."

"What's more, they can kill you without spilling blood."

Darren picked up the Overlord Spear and smiled. "Old Master Han will die in half a month at most if he were to accept these gifts."

As soon as he finished his words, the entire room fell into a dead silence, and there was a look of extreme shock on each of their faces.

Luna and Ruth were both shocked by the malice of Black Viper and her people. In order to ensure that their goals were achieved, they would use unscrupulous means, and those who aren't careful would fall victim to them.

Black Viper and her group were baffled by Darren's acuity. They had put much effort into tampering with the four treasures, and yet Darren saw right through them at a glance.

Darren had also revealed their tactics level-headedly, how could Black Viper not be shocked by his behavior?

When did Hunter recruit such a capable person?

15:50 

After a brief silence, Luna yelled, "Black Viper, you are truly evil."

Black Viper suddenly ordered, "Kill them!"

Once their conspiracy was seen through, it would be a waste of time to do anything else, so she decided to just kill them all.

The moment she finished speaking, more than a dozen of Black Viper's men flashed out their weapons.

Luna swiftly raised her left hand and three darts shot out. Three of the enemies screamed and fell directly onto the ground with their hands grasping their throats.

Black Viper also raised her right hand and a double-edged knife appeared. Then, two gunmen of the Han family fell to the ground in an instant.

In the next second, the two opposing parties wielded their weapons and collided with each other.

A short battle took place.

Their efficiency and proficiency in combat were almost equal, so they looked like two groups of beasts fighting each other to death.

Wails, cries, and screams resounded in the air.

"Grandpa, let's go!"

Luna pulled Hunter aside, intending to retreat. She told Ruth, "Sister Ling, protect Grandpa."

As long as Hunter was safe, Black Viper would die in

Middlesea, no matter how powerful she was.

Hunter did not forget to shout at Darren, "Darren, let's go."

Darren followed them closely and was ready to leave this unfortunate place as soon as possible. However, when he was about to reach for the door, a chill ran down his spine.

A bodyguard of the Han family pushed open the door.

There was a flash of white light.

Darren trembled and shouted, "Be careful!"

He darted forward and pushed Hunter and the others to the ground.

"Phew—"

Almost simultaneously through the open door, the flash of a blade struck from above, and the bodyguard in front of them was split into two.

His blood splattered all over the ground.

After the meteor-like blade had swept down, it did not stop. Instead, it was like a huge dragon released from the deep sea, baring its killing intent furiously.

A man dressed as Guan Yu threw himself into the group of the Han family's gunmen, like an eagle sweeping into a flock of chickens.

"Crack crack!"

The crackle of the sword being swung was continuous, forming an unwavering slashing sound.

A roar of anger and pain immediately came from the door, but it was mostly tinged with terror.

Broken limbs flew in the air, and fresh blood splashed like wine at all directions. Within three or four seconds, all five people fell to the floor.

Luna and the others turned pale with fright, they had not expected that there would be an ambush waiting for them at the door.

The Guan Yu lookalike rushed in and knocked two of the Han family's guards away. Then, he turned around and broke the other gunman's right arm with a backhanded slash.

A scream pierced through the air.

His power was extremely fierce.

Luna and the others took a closer look and found that the man was the statue that was situated by the door earlier. Little did they know that it was actually a real person.

While they were in their thoughts, Guan Yu waved his hands and chopped all the opponents who were rushing toward him into pieces.

In the blink of an eye, he had killed almost half of the Han family's bodyguards.

"Zachary, block the entrance."

Black Viper came forward unhurriedly and said, "Leave no one alive."

Darren was slightly stunned. He was surprised that

this Guan Yu was actually Zachary Xiong as he recalled that Caroline had once said that she had chased Zachary out of Middlesea.

He didn't expect that not only did the man not run away, but he was here to attack Hunter.

It seemed that the brother and sister of the Xiong family really were in cahoots with Black Viper and her people.

She then said to Hunter, "Old Master Han, there are indeed many talented people around you. I've prepared three strategies, the best, the average and the worst strategy, but you have forced me to use the worst."

At this moment, Black Viper ignored the bloody fight going on around them and headed directly towards Hunter with her three subordinates.

"I've let Mr. Jiang's expectations down," she added.

"But still, you're unlucky. Although you've seen through our intentions, it's a pity that you're still going to die here."

She then took out a lady's cigarette and lit it, putting it into her mouth and slowly puffing out a smoke ring. She appeared to be very relaxed.

Luna was holding a dart as she said, "If you hurt my grandfather, you won't be leaving Middlesea alive."

"Even if we don't hurt him, we will die anyway."

The corners of Black Viper's mouth curled into a smile. "We might as well kill you all and cause chaos

in Middlesea. This also helps Mr. Jiang to get rid of a strong enemy."

As she said these words, the three confidants beside her rushed forward.

The battle between the two sides intensified.

Darren discovered that compared to Ruth and the others who were nervous, Hunter was much more calmer. He watched the fight with a very indifferent expression.

This old man has a good mentality.

Darren commended him.

"Grandpa, over here."

Luna pulled Hunter backwards.

The entrance was blocked by Zachary and they could not get out, so Hunter, Darren, and the rest could only retreat to the corner.

Seeing that Han family's bodyguards were held back, Darren frowned as he wanted to rush into the action. He said, "I'm going to help."

"Get back here."

Ruth blocked Darren from doing so said, "What's the point of sending yourself to die?"

Her two female companions also looked at Darren in disdain as they thought, "What could a doctor possibly do to help?"

"Don't move!"

15:50 

Darren wanted to say something, but Luna also grabbed him and said,

"Don't worry. With Sister Ling here, we have a 90 percent chance of winning..."

"100 percent chance of winning!"

Ruth proudly interrupted Luna and said,

"With me, there is only a 100 percent chance of winning."

Chapter 90

100 percent!

Ruth was very arrogant and presumptuous.

Darren was stunned at first, and then he kindly advised her, "Zachary and Black Viper are not easy to deal with..."

"Not easy?"

Hearing Darren's words, Ruth and the two female companions laughed.

Their eyes were full of disdain and contempt.

"We're not that easy to deal with either."

"The amount of enemies we have killed is more than the amount of rice you have eaten all your life."

"If it weren't for the fact that we are worried about Old Master Han's and Luna's safety, we would have crushed them all at once."

Obviously, they didn't see Zachary and Black Viper as a threat, thinking that the two were simply some pushover bodyguards.

Darren patiently continued to warn them, "I know that your skills are impeccable, but Zachary..."

"Come on, you're just a puny doctor, don't get involved in this. You can't imagine how powerful we are."

Ruth snorted as if she had done something great,

15:51 

"Boy, just stay here and watch me deal with them."

"Springer, Plummy, protect Old Master Han and Luna. I'm going to strike now," she ordered her companions.

For years, she had been famous for her combat skills and won countless awards, she even taught Luna how to wield the flying knife. This honorable reputation of hers was the reason why she was qualified to be Luna's guest.

Darren, a puny doctor, was behaving like he was on the same level as her. At the thought of this, Ruth was very unhappy and said,

"I'll let these b*stards know exactly how powerful I am."

Her two female companions answered in unison, "Understood."

"Miss Ling, don't be careless. Zachary has not gone all out yet. If you want to deal with him, all three of you should strike together."

Darren advised her again, "It's too dangerous for you to handle him alone."

"Shut up!"

Ruth snapped at Darren,

"I can deal with him alone."

After that, she conjured an Emeici and pounced towards Zachary.

Her speed was as quick as that of a cheetah.

"Clang, clang, clang!"

The battle broke out without warning...

The light in the hall was dim, and his sight was blocked by the two women in green. Darren couldn't see the battle in front of him clearly for a moment.

However, the glint of the swords and the smoke of the bullets could be seen, and the ear-piercing sound of fights and the shrill screams could be heard.

What caught his attention was Ruth's battle cry from time to time.

"Ah, come on, ah, I'll smash you..."

"Ah, I'll smash you..."

Her voice was full of energy and it echoed throughout the hall. It was clear that Ruth was formidably skilled.

"Darren, don't worry. Sister Ling is very powerful, you just have to wait for her victory."

Luna smiled as she was admiring Ruth. She said, "The enemy will soon be eliminated..."

The two women in green also raised their heads, indicating that victory would definitely belong to them.

Hunter didn't say a word.

Darren was also silent, he was only trying his best to get a clearer view.

"Clang, clang, clang—"

At this moment, a series of hacking sounds of the broadswords were heard, and they collided with each other 18 times nonstop.

Ruth's voice, which was initially full of energy, suddenly disappeared in an instant.

"Clang—"

Then, a loud noise was heard, and the entire hall trembled with its force.

Darren could tell that this was the last move of the Shadow Cutter, it was powerful enough to split a mountain in two.

"Ah—"

Then, a scream was heard.

Luna and the others looked up.

"Swoosh!"

A bloody figure appeared in front of them, it fled and landed by Darren's side like a stray dog.

Its body was covered in blood, its hair disheveled, and its left arm was missing. Its face was full of terror, and it looked extremely pathetic.

The figure turned out to be Ruth, the person who had been praised to be magnificent just moments ago.

The smile on Luna's and the others' faces froze instantly at the sight of her.

When Ruth went into action, her momentum and aura were great, but now she had retreated from the front line like a fallen dog.

Luna and the others were stunned to see her discomposure.

No one had expected the admirable Ruth to end up like this.

In Luna's and other people's imagination, Ruth alone would have killed Black Viper and her men, stabbing them one after another, so skillful that her green clothes would be immaculate without any trace of blood.

Who knew that it would be a crushing defeat for her?

Ruth, who had just fled back, was panting heavily. She no longer had the demeanor of a world champion.

Of course, she wouldn't ever bring up her arrogance about having a 100 percent chance of winning when she was full of confidence previously.

"Hurry, Darren, go and save Sister Ling."

Luna finally reacted and shouted at Darren, "Stop her bleeding."

Darren immediately approached the battered woman.

Ruth shouted with difficulty, "It's no use, it can't be stopped, my arm has broken. Plummy, use our medicine..."

It was obvious that she was still underestimating Darren's capability.

Plummy frantically took out the wound- healing

medicine and poured it on her injured arm.

With a flush, all of the medicine powder was washed away by her blood, and it was not effective at all.

Darren produced his silver needles and said, "Let me —"

Ruth shook her head desperately as she cut him off, "You can't help, you can't help..."

Judging by her injury, Darren didn't bother to argue with her. He pricked a few silver needles into her skin and stopped the bleeding of her wound promptly.

Then, he tore a piece of clothing to use as a bandage for her wound.

Seeing that her wound was no longer bleeding, and her pain was reduced greatly, Ruth and the others were shocked. They did not expect that Darren's medical skills were that excellent.

However, Ruth remained cocky and refused to apologize or thank him.

"Sister Ling, you're badly injured... how is that possible?"

Luna still couldn't accept her idol's failure and she asked, "Have you been set up?"

"It's all because of him, it's all because of him..."

Ruth suddenly sat up and pointed at Darren while shouting angrily,

"He had jinxed me, saying that I wouldn't be able win alone. He tempted my fate, and now we're going to

die because of him..."

"If he hadn't affected my morale, I wouldn't have been agitated."

"And if I was not being agitated, I wouldn't have been barely defeated by Zachary."

"It's all of this b*stard's fault. He made me suffer such a big loss, I'll remember this..."

He was just giving her a kind reminder, but it was received as a jinx, and now he was being accused of causing a drop in their morale?

Darren's face was full of puzzlements as he thought, isn't her ability to spew nonsense and create confusion over the top?

"Miss Ling, although you are a master in the Star Martial Arts Association, you have to be sensible."

Darren did not hesitate to retort, "I just hoped that you would be careful, I never said that you are inferior to others."

"And I've advised you that it's best if the three of you advance together. Only then can you suppress Zachary. However, you didn't listen to me and acted on your own."

"Now that you're in such a mess, not only did you not reflect on your actions, but you also blamed me for jinxing you. This is ridiculous."

He regretted stopping the bleeding for her.

Ruth was so angry that she almost vomited blood,

15:51 

"You—"

"Brat, what are you talking about? You're a man yet you're arguing with a woman. Are you a real man? "

Her companion chided in.

"Regardless of her gender, with the condition that Sister Ling is in now, you shouldn't upset her."

"Besides, does it really have nothing to do with you?"

"Let's say you hadn't jinxed us, but you were still very insistent..."

Another companion also criticized, "No matter what we say, you insisted on giving Zachary high praise, thus our morale might have been affected by you."

"Even if we didn't become demotivated, we would still be unnecessarily careful."

She added, "Also, if you hadn't held back Sister Ling when she was about to rush into the battlefield, we wouldn't have ended up like this."

"In the end, you weren't determined and didn't force her to stay, which indirectly caused Sister Ling to be seriously injured now."

"No matter what, you have a fault in this matter."

Springer and Plummy scolded Darren with a serious face.

Ruth quickly echoed after them, "Yes, that's right. If you had begged and pleaded for me to stay, I definitely would not have rushed forward."

Darren was bewildered by their comments.

15:52 

He had seen shameless people before, but he had never seen anyone as shameless as these women.

Darren sighed and said, "Shameless people are truly incorrigible."

Ruth was furious upon hearing that and she spat, "What are you talking about? Who are you calling shameless?"

"Stop arguing!"

Luna looked ahead and interrupted them, "Zachary and Black Viper are coming our way..."

"Here it comes..."



Chapter 91

Darren looked up and saw that Zachary was coming with a sword dragging behind him, his smirking face was full of murderous intent.

His burly figure, in the reflected glow of his weapon, was incredibly formidable.

"Let's kill him, we have to avenge Sister Ling."

Springer and Plummy looked at each other, each pulling out a soft sword, and then leaped towards Zachary.

Darren shouted at them, "Be careful!"

"Phew—"

Before the soft swords could touch Zachary, the two women saw the Green Dragon Sword come careening at them, fast and fierce.

They knew it would be disastrous, and so with a wave of their soft swords, Springer and Plummy quickly jumped backwards.

However, although they reacted in time, they still felt a stinging pain in their waists and eyes. A strong force hit them, and then they were flung 5 or 6 meters into the air with a scream.

Ruth looked over and saw a knife wound on both sides of their waists. Even though it was not fatal, a lot of blood gushed out of the wounds.

"B*stard!"

Ruth bellowed, "This son of a b*tch only knows how to oppress us with his weapon."

"Oppress you with my weapon?"

The corner of Zachary's mouth curled into a teasing smile as he said, "Do you have any misunderstanding about your own combat skills?"

Springer and Plummy held their swords with their right hands. The tips of their swords were pointed to one side, emitting an imposing aura.

"The Swifty Style of the Star Martial Arts Association is not bad, no wonder you guys are smug."

Zachary looked at the two women and said playfully, "It's a pity that you are not good at it, you haven't even reached half of Hudson's level."

"To deal with you guys, I don't even need to use my sword."

As soon as he finished speaking, he threw the Green Dragon Sword aside. The light in his eyes flashed, and the menacing aura on him suddenly exploded like a pouring flood, shocking the people



around him.

Springer's and Plummy's expressions changed slightly, but they still shouted, "Go to hell!"

Then, they rushed forward together with their swords.

"Boom!"

Zachary stamped his feet with a great force, and the ground instantly turned into gravels, flying in all directions.

"Kill him!"

The two women waved their soft swords and stabbed out.

"Bang!"

Zachary hit the soft swords with his fists. The soft swords flew out with a loud bang and at the same time his fists' momentum did not decrease, they went straight towards the women's chests.

Springer and Plummy's expressions changed dramatically as they raised their hands to block the attack in a hurry.

"Bang!"

The fists and palms collided in an instant, sending out a violent air blast.

The two women's bodies trembled fiercely. Even

though they had used all of their strength, they still stumbled backwards for a distance of 4 or 5 meters before they regained their balance.

Zachary sneered and sent out a kick again. With unstoppable momentum, he kicked the two women hard.

The kick was so swift and fierce that they had no time to react, they could only cross their arms in front of their chests to block it.

"Bang!"

After being kicked by Zachary, the two women instantly flew out and smashed onto a sofa, breaking it into pieces.

"Puff!"

Springer and Plummy got up, and then they spat out a mouthful of blood. Their chests heaved up and down breathlessly, and their pretty faces were looking grotesque.

The difference in strength between the two parties was huge.

At this time, Black Viper also came over with her men. She smiled and said, "Hudson's disciples are nothing to be taken seriously."

"B*stard—"

The two women cried out in pain and rushed

forward at the same time, but they were kicked away by Zachary again and crashed to the ground while spurting blood from their mouths.

Zachary huffed out a breath of hot air and said, "I won't kill you now. I'll send you back to Hudson and let him know the consequences of going against us."

Springer and Plummy were so ashamed and angry that they wanted to fight again, but they had no strength left.

"Old Master Han, hurry up and leave!"

At that moment, Ruth struggled to get up and dashed forward to attack again after letting out a shriek. Concurrently, she did not forget to ask Hunter to escape.

Luna was holding her grandfather as they were preparing to leave.

Darren reached out to grab her and said, "You don't have to go."

As he said this, Zachary sent Ruth flying with another kick while he said, "He's right, you don't have to go."

"Bang!"

Ruth fell in front of Darren and spat out another mouthful of viscous blood.

"Sister Ling!"

Her two companions shouted simultaneously. When they saw the blood at the corner of Ruth's mouth, their faces showed despair.

They were going to die on that day.

Ruth wiped the blood from the corner of her mouth, she grinded her teeth and half knelt on the ground. Then, she looked at Darren and scolded him, "B*stard, you are going to get Mr. Han killed."

The opportunity that she had created for them to escape was wasted by Darren just like that.

"You're done fighting here. It's my turn now," Darren said.

He told Luna to protect Hunter, and then he slowly straightened his posture.

"You're courting death, they're not someone you can deal with."

"Even we are no match for him. If you fight them now, you are seriously courting death."

"He can poke you to death with a single finger..."

Seeing that Darren was going to fight against Zachary, Ruth and the others were both anxious and angry. They thought that he was a young gun who didn't know his place.

Black Viper looked at Darren and smiled. She said, "Dude, you're interesting and sharp-eyed. It's a pity that you are overconfident of your abilities."

Darren said lightly, "You shouldn't have said that."

"Black Viper, don't talk nonsense with him. I don't like this kid, I'm going to hack him with my sword."

Zachary said as he dragged his sword on the ground again. The sword contained overwhelming power, and he was ready to split Darren into two pieces.

Ruth and the others felt an unprecedented sense of oppression.

Luna shouted subconsciously, "Darren—"

Hunter did not stop him, he was simply studying Darren with interest.

Darren twisted his neck slightly.

"How ridiculous to kick against the pricks!"

Ruth really couldn't stand it any longer. If she had known that Darren was so stupid, she would have hit him to death.

Her two female companions also felt that Darren had gone too far in putting on an act.

Darren stared at Zachary and said, "Don't worry. Next year, I will burn some incense paper for you

on this exact date, your death anniversary."

"Hahaha!"

Hearing Darren's words, Zachary and Black Viper suddenly burst into exaggerated laughter, as if they had heard an extremely funny joke.

Disdain and contempt filled their eyes as they looked at him, they felt that Darren's pretense was ridiculous.

"Swoosh—"

At this moment, Darren suddenly moved.

Zachary wielded his sword, aiming to chop Darren. Halfway through, his movements suddenly stilled.

Out of nowhere, the Fish Gut Sword was positioned at Zachary's throat.

This was the Tenth Terminator.

Everybody fell silent at that instant.

The contemptuous smile on Black Viper's and the others' faces had also disappeared.

Darren looked at the people around him and said, "Go ahead, you guys can continue to laugh..."

Zachary stared at Darren with a frozen look, his expression was hideous. He was afraid, angry, and regrettable.

This was because just moments ago, he was very lax and almost defenseless.

"Boy, your skills are not bad. I've underestimated you."

Zachary's eyes were full of fierceness as he said, "This is just a sneak attack. What's the big deal..."

His voice suddenly subdued.

Because the Fish Gut Sword had pierced through his throat.

Zachary staggered violently, and a pool of blood spurted out of his wound.

Then, he was holding his throat desperately as he looked at Darren in disbelief. He had never thought that he would kill him without giving a second thought.

"You've already lost, yet you still have the time to blabber."

Darren didn't spare Zachary a look as he said, "By the way, I am the one who killed Yahya and Yuri."

Zachary's eyes bulged when he heard Darren's words, he wanted so much to strangle Darren to death right there and then. However, his agitation only served to send him to death's door faster.

His blood spurted all over the place.

Soon, he died on the spot.

Black Viper and the others were quiet again, and they felt a chill spreading...

Luna and Ruth also regarded Darren in shock. They thought, "How could this b*stard be so strong?"

Hunter was the only one who remained calm as he was getting increasingly interested in Darren.

Darren looked at Black Viper and the others and asked, "Who's next..."

D*mn it!

He was too arrogant!

Luna, Ruth, and the others were rendered speechless after witnessing his ability.

Black Viper came to her senses and asked, "Who the h*ll are you?"

She felt that Darren was too threatening.

"Swoosh—"

Darren did not waste his time to talk nonsense. With a stamp of his left foot, his entire frame leaped forward.

"Pfft!"

In the field, a sword light flashed by.

He was fast!

He was so fast that no one could see his move at all.

Black Viper's pretty face changed dramatically at his sudden attack and she tried her best to retreat.

In the middle of her retreat, her body went stiff.

"Puff—"

There was a bloody hole in her glabella.

A stream of blood flowed out of the wound.

Seeing this scene, everyone around was stunned.

The Black Viper was defeated just like that? How could she die in such a way?

"Swoosh—"

Black Viper glared firmly at Darren. She felt very regrettable and unconvinced, but she could do nothing to change the situation.

Facing the sky, she fell to the ground and died with grievance.

She couldn't believe that Darren possessed such power, even until the moment she died.

He was lashing out one impressive move after another.

Ruth and the others thought of how they had

offended Darren, and they could not help but feel chills all over their bodies.

Darren flicked his Fish Gut Sword and looked around as he uttered,

"Who else wants to die?"

What does he mean, who else?



Chapter 92

After Black Viper and Zachary's death, Luna and the others instantly turned the tide of the battle. When the Han family's backup arrived, the situation was no longer suspenseful as the result was clear.

Five minutes later, the slaughter came to an end, Black Viper and her men were all wiped out.

Darren looked around at the scene and whispered a few words to Hunter. Then, he left the bloody scene very quickly.

"Grandpa, how can that b*stard be so powerful?"

After taking her grandfather into the lounge next door, Luna's pretty face showed a hint of fanaticism.

She added, "I thought that he was only good at medicine."

When she used to address Darren as her master, Luna was somewhat reluctant as she felt that she was greater than him. Hence, she felt especially awkward to give in to him and call him by that term.

But now, she had come to learn that Darren was

extraordinarily powerful and she was far more inferior than him.

She suddenly felt that Darren was worthy of the title 'master'...

"I didn't expect that either," Hunter said.

He was still calm as he continued, "But it's not difficult to figure it out. His medical skills are excellent, which implies that he has an extraordinary state of mind. It's normal for him to possess the basics of martial arts."

"This is only the basics?"

Luna parted her mouth and asked incredulously, "Doesn't that mean that I'm just fooling around?"

"You are indeed just for show."

Hunter joked, "Okay, let's not talk about this. Let's get people to clean up the scene quickly and prevent the news from spreading tonight."

"Especially about Darren extending his helping hand, this must be kept as a secret among us."

"Earlier, he had no choice but to take action. He left in a hurry after everything had been settled down, which meant that he didn't want to get involved in the underworld's conflicts. We can't bother him anymore."

Hunter understood things very well.

 Luna nodded and replied, "I see."

He then added, "Also, although we can't mention Darren in regards to tonight's incident, it doesn't mean we can forget about his kindness."

The wrinkles on Hunter's face blossomed as he said, "Transfer the land of the Antique City under his name."

"Even though he refused to accept half of the shares of the Millennium Group, he won't reject the land of the Antique City, right?"

He was trying hard to make Darren stand at his side.

Luna nodded as she said, "Okay, I'll look for him tomorrow. If he doesn't sign the contract, I'll cry like h*ll in front of him."

"We must get him involved with the Millennium Group as much as possible."

Hunter spoke frankly to his granddaughter, "In addition to his two saves, there are also his valuable martial arts and medical skills. We need to be on good terms with him."

"He seems to be able to identify treasures as well."

Luna patted her head and continued, "If he is not sharp enough, how could he see through the four

rare treasures at a glance?"

She picked up the broken Golden Buddha.

Hunter's eyes lit up. Then, he patted his granddaughter's shoulder and said with a smile, "If it's possible, I really hope that you can marry him."

"Grandpa, what are you talking about?"

Luna glared at the old man angrily and said, "He is a married man, I will not be a mistress."

After that, she hurriedly ran away with a flushed face.

"So what if he's married? "

Hunter smiled faintly, then looked out of the window and asked, "Avery, what do you think of him?"

When he said this sentence, the darkness in the corner of the room became a shade darker. As it gathered around, a shadow was formed as though it was painted by a brush.

Then, a young man dressed in black walked out, "He's strong."

Hunter asked, "Stronger than you?"

Avery Han replied coldly, "I don't know!"

Hunter was slightly curious and he questioned, "You don't know?"

"His killing skills are quite rusty and he is lacking in both training and actual combat. He is not as good as me in these aspects, but his speed and reaction are slightly better than mine."

Avery said word by word, "In other words, his body is not strong, but his realm is at a very high level. As long as his physical skills can catch up, he will be able to break through the Earth Realm."

"Since you speak highly of him, It's wise for me to make friends with him."

Hunter smiled and continued, "By the way, Darren said that Luna and I have some inflammation recently. Someone probably has placed radioactive objects in our house."

"Also, there was a centipede hidden in my body. He suspected that it was not me who ate the centipede egg by accident, but it was someone implanted it."

"I'm in a similar situation as Caroline, there are Levi's minions around. And they must be very close to me too."

"Go, find out who they are, and kill them..." ordered Hunter.

Avery bowed slightly and left...

Darren had come down from the 18th floor, he

found Osmond and was ready to leave the place.

Although there was still the smell of gunpowder on his body, for Darren, the whole mess had died down, and he was no longer interested in the aftermath of that battle.

Osmond saw the blood trails on Darren's clothes, but he did not ask any questions. He picked up the car key to start the car.

Just as the two of them approached the car's side, someone rushed out of the shadow and knelt with a thud in front of Darren.

It was Kenneth Wong.

Darren took a step back and asked, "Kenneth, what are you doing?"

Kenneth's arm was broken again, and his body was filthy as if he hadn't bathed in a long time. With the torment of liver cancer, he looked like neither a human nor a ghost.

"Darren, I know that you hate me, and I won't say anything meaningless."

Kenneth spat out a breath of hot air and said, "I want to make a deal with you."

Darren smiled faintly and said, "A deal?"

Kenneth's eyes were sharp as he replied, "Please kill Lincoln and Natalie for me. I'll give you all of

my assets worth 30 million dollars, including the Subzero Bar."

The Wong Family had hundreds of millions worth of assets, but Kenneth had control over only tens of millions of assets among them.

He didn't know how Darren had become so powerful, but he knew that only Darren could kill Lincoln Chen.

"30 million? To kill Lincoln and Natalie?"

Darren looked at Kenneth and said plainly,

"Are you insane? Not to mention tens of millions of dollars, even if you give me a few hundred million dollars, I still won't kill people."

Now, he was no longer a person who would kneel for money or take unnecessary risks.

Kenneth was stunned at his rejection and asked, "Don't you hate Natalie?"

"I used to hate her, but now, she doesn't deserve my attention. Thus, I won't break the law for her."

Darren looked at him coldly and said, "Besides, if I'm going to kill anybody, I should make you my priority. You took her away from me in the beginning."

Kenneth lowered his head with a painful expression, but he didn't know how to continue.

After a long while, he grabbed his hair and shouted, "I hate them, I hate them. I want to kill them."

He had always been the one who snatched women from another person. Now that Lincoln had won over the love of his life, Kenneth was seething with murderous intent.

"I know you're in great pain and anger, but there's no need to ask me to kill someone."

Darren said softly, "You can do it yourself. Lincoln is powerful, but a tiger can also take a nap."

"I want to..."

Upon his suggestion, Kenneth's eyes lit up at first, then he shook his head in dismay and said,

"Even if I can fight against him, I won't be able to."

He explained, "I'm already in the advanced stage of liver cancer, I'll only have another half a month at most to live"

"I feel more and more hopeless every passing day, there's no point in staying alive. Only when I get drunk at night can I feel better."

He was disheartened and said, "I won't be able to get my revenge..."

"Swoosh—"

Suddenly, Darren took out his silver needle and pricked Kenneth's body with it. He then wrote a prescription for him and said,

"I've treated you with acupuncture. Your pain will reduce by 80 percent, and your strength will increase by half."

"If you use my prescription for a week, you can live for two more months."

"Two months are enough for you to do a lot of things," he added.

Darren patted Kenneth on the shoulder and said, "30 million dollars is enough for you to arm yourself well..."

After that, Darren left with Osmond at a leisure pace.

For a moment, Kenneth was dumbstruck. After digesting Darren's words, his eyes lit up, and then he clenched his fist.

The look on his face was sinister.



Chapter 93

Because he had fallen out with Samantha, Darren did not return to the Tang Family's villa.

He asked Osmond to go home to rest, and then he went to a small hotel opposite the clinic to hit the sack for one night.

After two fierce battles, Darren thought that he could have a good sleep, but unexpectedly, he had a nightmare.

In the dream, he and Samantha were besieged from all directions. Surrounded by dozens of assassins in black, he struggled to fight and finally searched a way out.

When he was about to escape with Samantha, someone suddenly stabbed him in the back. Darren turned around with all his strength and found that it was a familiar figure.

He wanted to see that person clearly, but his vision became more and more blurred, while Samantha was being dragged by that person and they were getting further away from him...

Darren's body trembled. He wanted to reach out his hand to stop them but was attacked by his

opponent's ruthless strike.

He couldn't stop himself from shouting,

"Ah—"

Darren abruptly sat up. He was sweating all over, and even his hair was wet.

He still had a lingering fear in his heart despite being awake.

He was not afraid of being killed, but of Samantha leaving him.

Darren said with self-mockery, "Why the love at first sight 18 years ago, is so hard to forget?"

After that, he got up from the bed to wash up and changed into clean clothes.

30 minutes later, Darren appeared at the Jy Ling Clinic.

Qiana Gongsun seemed to know that he was coming, so she had already prepared pastries and milk. Before long, Felix Sun also arrived in his BMW.

"Bang bang bang—"

When the three of them were having breakfast together, the door of the clinic was heavily banged upon, accompanied by the mournful voice of Mrs. Jia.

She pleaded, "Dr. Sun, Dr. Ye, please help me."

Darren and Qiana immediately gave up their breakfast and rushed out. As soon as they opened the door, they saw Mrs. Jia collapsing to the ground.

Behind her was Mr. Jia, whose face was blue and his breathing was rapid. His mouth was slightly opened but he was unable to speak.

Felix hurriedly helped the couple up from the ground and asked, "What's going on?"

Mrs. Jia's face was full of misery as she replied, "I don't know what happened. We went for a walk nearby after we had breakfast in the morning, but he suddenly fell the moment we reached the intersection."

"It's early in the morning, it'll be too slow to wait for the ambulance."

"Hence I can only bring him here."

There was another reason that she did not mention: it was more affordable to get treatment at Jy Ling Clinic. They charged 30 yuan for normal treatment and 100 yuan for emergency treatment, which was much cheaper than calling an ambulance.

Felix exhaled a long breath. "Young Noble Master,

what is Mr. Jia's condition now? His symptoms look somewhat familiar."

"Of course you will be familiar, he is poisoned again..."

Without waiting for Mrs. Jia to speak, Darren, who was feeling Mr. Jia's pulse, made a diagnosis on the spot. He said, "It's exactly the same as yesterday. It's food poisoning."

Felix cried out in surprise, "Food poisoning again?"

"Mrs. Jia, didn't I tell you that rotten food cannot be eaten?"

Felix nagged, "The weather is very hot nowadays, you'd better not eat things that have been left out for a long time after they are cooked."

Mrs. Jia jumped at his accusation and quickly said, "It's impossible, although we are not very rich, we are very picky when it comes to food."

"We only eat seasonal fruits and fresh food. We seldom have leftovers, how could we have eaten rotten food?"

She continued, "I ate the same food and drank the same water that he had consumed. I'm fine, but why is he not?"

Her face was full of grievances. Anyway, she was

from a decent background and her ancestor was a local tycoon, so it was too disgraceful to say that she was eating rotten food.

"Felix, when Mr. Jia gets better, you can help Mrs. Jia to send him home."

Darren said to Felix while performing acupuncture and detoxification on Mr. Jia,

"Also, check if there is any problem with the water source at their home."

Although Darren could tell that Mr. Jia was suffering from food poisoning, Mrs. Jia's determined attitude made him curious and he wanted to see what was the real problem.

Felix nodded repeatedly and said, "Understood."

When Darren was performing acupuncture, Mr. Jia trembled and vomited loudly into the trash can that Felix was holding. The smell was very unpleasant.

This time, Darren smelled the scent of some medicinal herbs among the mess.

Just as he was about to take a look at the vomit, Felix had already rushed out with the trash can. He poured it into the sewer as fast as he could and washed it away.

Darren wanted to say something, but he only

 shook his head.

Mr. Jia and Mrs. Jia paid them 100 yuan, and with gratitude, the couple left the Jy Ling Clinic...

As soon as the door of the clinic opened, there were countless patients came pouring in.

Although the renovation work was very noisy, the patients' confidence in Darren's and Felix's skills was the reason they could be indifferent to the noise and lined up one after another for treatment.

Darren attended to 20 patients in one go and left the rest to Felix. He proceeded to the gazebo to ponder upon some prescriptions.

After that day, Darren had made a huge gain. Looking at the darkening sky, he was about to leave the clinic when he saw Francis Shen running over.

Francis smiled and said, "Brother Ye, there's something I want to tell you."

Ever since Darren had summoned him to suppress Willow Jia, Francis took the opportunity to stay in Jy Ling Clinic, and he had even helped to carry bricks every day.

Darren had chased him away several times, but Francis was determined to stay. He wanted to apologize to Darren in this way and would only

leave after the clinic's renovation was done.

Seeing Francis's resolution, Darren did not hold on to his stance. He cured the man's alcohol addiction and fatty liver as a reward.

However, although they had met for many days, Francis was more in awe of Darren from a distance than being close to him. Therefore, the fact that he came to speak to Darren on that day was quite surprising.

He looked at Francis and said, "Young Master Shen, what is it?"

"Just call me Francis, I don't deserve to be called Young Master Shen," Francis replied.

Francis had known Darren for quite a long time, so he said with great respect,

"Brother Ye, the Shen Group has a batch of medicinal materials with an original price of 2 million yuan this season. But due to humidity, mold, and pollution, the materials were to be disposed of."

"However, the Spring Breeze Clinic took a fancy to those materials."

He hesitated for a moment and continued, "Out of greed, Willow has sold the materials to Spring Breeze Clinic for 300 thousand yuan."

Darren was slightly surprised and he said, "She has sold them to Spring Breeze Clinic? But that clinic uses Western medicine, why do they want to buy from Shen Pharma?"

Francis explained, "I heard that the Spring Breeze Clinic has made a prescription for blood replenishing, and they want to find a small workshop to produce a batch of pills. It's called the Silver Black Phoenix Pill."

It was obvious that Francis had gathered a lot of information. He added, "It's normal for a Western medicine clinic to increase its revenue by selling tonics."

Darren's heart skipped a beat. He suddenly remembered the conversation between Rachel Ling and Auntie Ling the morning before.

The Spring Breeze Clinic was indubitably going to sell some tonics.

"I'm guessing that the person in charge of this project has bought our contaminated medicinal materials in order to make a profit."

Francis continued the topic, "I have just heard from President Zhang today that the Spring Breeze Clinic belongs to your mother-in-law."

"Brother Ye, I'm really sorry..."

He took out a bank card and said, "There are 5 million yuan in this account, please accept it as my apology. As for Willow, she will be punished to work in the clinic for ten years. I'm really sorry."

"Whether to make amends or not, we'll talk about that later. Now, we have to cover this matter up first and don't let the news spread out."

Darren frowned anxiously and added, "Let's talk about it after I've found out the truth."

Francis nodded repeatedly and said, "Yes, yes."

Initially, Darren didn't want to go home. But with this incident taking place, he had no choice but to return to the Tang Family's villa.

However, as soon as he started his car, Darren's mobile phone began to vibrate.

"Ding—"

He put on his earphones and heard the panic voice of Secretary Xareni Chen.

"Darren... bad news, President Tang had an accident..."



Chapter 94

Samantha was going to sign a contract with Moses Meng, the general manager of the Giant Pharma tonight.

For this cooperation, Giant Pharma would provide the secret recipe while Skytern Corporation would come out with the funds to produce a cosmetic product called 'Beloved Yan'.

Initially, Samantha had invited Moses for dinner at the Riverside Teahouse, but Moses asked her to sign the contract in Caesar Palace.

Samantha had no choice but to go there.

Since her arrival, Moses had been avoiding the topic about their partnership and kept asking Samantha and the others to drink with him.

Soon, the two Public Relations personnel of Skytern Corporation were drunk.

Moses then brought out three bottles of Bordeaux red wine and told Samantha that if she could finish them all, he would sign the contract immediately.

Moreover, Giant Pharma would appoint Skytern Corporation as the main distributor of the

In the past, whenever Samantha encountered such a situation, she would not hesitate to turn around and leave. But on that day, without knowing why, she picked up the bottle and gulped the wine down.

At this time, Xareni discovered that the owner of the club, Julia Situ, had tossed a white tablet into the wine and helped Moses to deliver it to Samantha.

Xareni wanted to stop Samantha from drinking the wine, but Julia had blocked her way to the room and slapped her, then told the security guards to throw her out of the club rudely.

Xareni tried to go in again, but she was kicked out by the security guard.

The frightened Xareni was worried that something bad would happen to Samantha, so she immediately gave Darren a call.

"What an idiotic woman!"

While in a speeding car, Darren scolded Samantha, "Don't you know that you will put yourself in danger by doing that?"

He knew why Samantha was behaving so. She must have been upset because of the dispute

between them the day before, thus she became emotional and drank the alcohol to drown her sorrow.

Although Darren felt that their relationship was about to end, he would not allow Samantha to be bullied like that before they were divorced.

Osmond was driving extremely fast and they arrived at Caesar Palace in less than five minutes.

Darren got out of the car and saw Samantha's red BMW at a glance. He also saw Xareni, who looked very lost, wandering outside the club.

"Brother Ye!"

Seeing Darren's arrival, Xareni's body jerked as she rushed over with joy, "You're here!"

As soon as Darren came, her anxiety calmed down slightly as she had him to rely on.

Last time when Cliff Liu retaliated, she had witnessed Darren's superb skills and his overpowering advantage compared to everyone else at the scene. That experience had changed her perspective on the man and she learned not to underestimate him.

Darren did not waste any time and he asked, "Where is she?"

"She is in room 608 on the sixth floor."

Miss Chen responded in a hurry,

"Brother Ye, Moses is not only the Giant Pharma's manager, but he is also the younger brother of Jordan, the head of security guards. He has brought along many men with him."

"Should we call for a few more people to help us? Or should we call the police?"

She suggested that as she wanted to increase their precaution.

"There's not enough time. If he dares to hurt Samantha, he'll be dead even if he's the king."

He simply said, and without looking back, he then dashed into the hall like a sharp arrow.

Caesar Palace was a famous KTV, which occupied a large area and was a gathering place for many beautiful women, so it was overcrowded every night.

However, Darren did not lay his eyes on these beautiful women. He was very clear that he had to head straight to the sixth floor.

Two security guards wanted to stop Darren and Xareni, but they were swiftly beaten to the ground by Darren.

At this moment, Darren would not hesitate to fight anyone who dared to stop him.

Soon after, he appeared in the corridor of the sixth floor and fixed his eyes at room No. 8.

Three men were guarding the door of the room while smiling wickedly.

Darren walked over to them.

When one of them saw Darren, he immediately raised his head and shouted, "Get out."

"Swoosh!"

Darren made a rapid move.

Before the guard could see what had happened, he felt a sharp pain in his abdomen and fell to the ground.

He had no strength to fight back at all.

Darren didn't even look at him. He reached out his hand, grabbed the neck of another guard, and smashed him against his knee.

"Bang!"

With a loud bang, the opponent's forehead was instantly splashed with blood and he fell to the ground feebly.

The third companion was stunned at first, but he immediately reacted and rushed towards Darren with his fist.

Darren hit him with the back of his hand and

knocked him to the ground.

His mouth and nose were bleeding.

Darren didn't stop, he jumped over their bodies with a stride and kicked the door.

"Bang—"

The door was instantly kicked open.

When Darren rushed in, his vision suddenly became clear.

Lying on the leather sofa, Samantha's clothes were in disarray and her face was stained with tears. Her face was also flushed due to the alcohol in her system, and her long eyelashes quivered slightly. The sight of her was breathtaking.

Half of her calf was exposed and it was as delicate as jade.

Moses stood next to the sofa, he had taken off his jacket and trousers, revealing his beer belly and legs as thick as an elephant's. There was also an evil smile on his face.

He was so close to getting what he wanted.

Seeing Darren had stormed in with a murderous look, Moses's face darkened as he turned his head and roared, "Are you f*cking looking to die?"

"Bang!"

Darren didn't bother to answer, he stepped forward and kicked Moses, sending him flying backwards.

Moses yelled and collided with the wine cabinet.

A loud crash sounded, and more than a dozen bottles fell to the ground. Moses vomited blood and collapsed to the ground.

Samantha opened her eyes slightly. When she saw that it was Darren, she relaxed and then passed out.

"D*mn it! Who are you?"

Seeing that Darren had ruined his plans, Moses, who was lurching on the ground and groaning, endured his pain and barked.

Not only was he angry at the ignorant boy's provocation, but he was also frustrated that his plan was foiled at the very last second. He wished he could strangle him to death.

Darren ignored him. He raised his legs towards the same security guards who had followed him in and kicked them away mercilessly.

Their figures went flying and rolling in all directions like kicked balls.

When they finally landed on the ground, they were all badly injured.

Then, Darren marched forward and gave another

kick to Moses who was trying to get on his feet.

"Bang—"

With a clamorous noise, Moses went flying again. His head hit the door's side and splattered out dark red liquids, accompanied by his pig-sounding howls that startled many people.

When the security guards of Caesar Palace and other guests heard the news and came over, Darren had already wrapped a blanket around Samantha who was lying on the sofa.

Afterwards, he let Xareni and Osmond take care of her.

At that moment, over a dozen people had entered the room. Julia, the boss of Caesar Palace, also appeared. She was a stunning woman with fair skin and long legs.

When she saw the injured Moses, she was astonished and rushed to help him.

"Director Meng!"

She exclaimed and asked, "What happened to you? Ah, you're bleeding."

"Quick, call a doctor!"

Her club had too many connections with Moses, and in addition to needing his help in introducing important customers to her, Julia was also under

 the protection of Jordan.

That was why she was holding Moses feebly while yelling at Darren, "Brat, how dare you hurt my people?"

"I've hurt your people? When did you see that?"

Darren said noncommittally, "Moses was forcing himself on a woman, did you see that?"

Julia's pretty face darkened. "I only see you committing a crime."

Moses struggled to stand firm while he grabbed a fruit knife and shouted at Darren,

"Boy, you're scr*wed for hurting me."

"Tonight, only one of us can get out of here alive."

He said fiercely, "If I don't kill you and Samantha, I will let the world know that I was raised by dogs."

"Is that so?"

Darren smiled faintly as he ignored the onlookers' watchful gaze, he walked up to Moses and patted his own chest.

He said, "Come on, poke me here."

He looked scornful as he added, "I promise I won't fight back."

Seeing that Darren was not afraid of death, Moses trembled while holding the knife and his anger

 spiraled out of control.

Darren patted his chest again and said, "Come on, stab me. Didn't you want to kill me? I am standing right here, why don't you do it? Do you want me to help you?"

Julia's and her people's eyes twitched as they exclaimed in their hearts, "What a crazy man."

Seeing that Darren had grabbed his hand, Moses subconsciously retreated and his face turned pale.

He was frustrated and aggrieved. He really wanted to stab him, but he didn't have the courage to do it at all.

In front of the public, it was evident that killing people was illegal. Even Jordan couldn't protect him from the law.

Julia and the others also had a complicated expression on their faces, they didn't expect Darren to be such a pain in the neck.

Xareni admired Darren even more after witnessing the scene. If she was to marry someone, she would marry a courageous man like him.

"You don't dare to touch me? Then don't blame me for not giving you a chance."

Darren smiled coldly and suddenly approached

 closer to Moses, the onlookers only saw him taking away the fruit knife from Moses's hand.

In the next second, Darren plunged the knife into Moses's lower abdomen.

Moses felt a trace of coldness entering his body.

He looked down in disbelief.

The fruit knife was completely buried in his stomach.

Drop by drop, red blood trickled down onto the floor. It was a gruesome sight...



Chapter 95

"Ah—"

Julia and the others sucked in a deep breath as they were perplexed by what they saw. They couldn't believe that Darren dared to kill him.

After all, Moses was the manager of Giant Pharma, and Jordan was second only to Michael Wong. Was Darren a fool or a madman for stabbing him like that?

What made them tremor in fear was that after Darren had stabbed Moses, he was not satisfied yet and proceeded to twist the knife in Moses's stomach.

He was ruthless.

Moses howled out of control as he watched the fruit knife turn half a circle in his stomach.

"Ah—"

At this moment, he distinctly felt the fear of death.

Besides Moses, the onlookers including a group of tough security guards were all horrified.

They had completely lost the courage to look into Darren's eyes.

These people were considered to have many worldly experiences and had beaten up many people. But it was the first time for them to see someone as ruthless as Darren.

Darren drew out the knife slowly, and Moses immediately collapsed to the ground.

"You idiot, I'm Moses Meng, the manager of Giant Pharma. And my brother is Jordan Meng," he said.

He was on the verge of breaking down.

And this was exactly what Darren had wanted to achieve.

To deal with this kind of scum, one had to kill them immediately or frighten them out of their wits. Or else, there would be no end to what would ensue.

"I will only say this once, Samantha is my woman. If you dare to bully her, I will kill you."

Darren wiped the fruit knife on Moses's face and said, "Tell me, what are your last words?"

His indifference made everyone at the scene shiver.

"It has nothing to do with me!"

Moses had lost his mind, he shouted hysterically,

"It was Lincoln Chen's instructions, he told me to

lure Samantha with the secret recipe and wanted me to f*ck Samantha at all costs."

"As long as I have done it, he'll give me 10 million yuan and 30 percent of the new product's shares," he added.

"Lincoln is the perpetrator, he is the one who wants to harm Samantha."

Moses revealed everything he knew and begged Darren, "Please let me go, I won't dare to do it again."

He knew that his betrayal was a shameful and disdainful act, but Moses was also aware that if he didn't confess and ask for mercy, he might not survive the night.

"Lincoln?"

Darren's eyes narrowed slightly, and he retrieved the fruit knife which was dripping with blood.

He said, "I didn't expect that b*stard to cause trouble, it seems that I was too lenient on him last night."

"Alright, I'll spare your life tonight."

Hearing this, Moses instantly relaxed and he plopped down the ground motionlessly, crying like a three-year-old child.

Then, Darren walked slowly towards Julia.

7 or 8 security guards braced themselves and came forward to face him.

Darren said plainly, "Move!"

Those brawny security guards' eyelids twitched at his order. They wanted to say something, but their mouths dried and tongues tied. In the end, they moved away like frightened birds.

Julia, who had always been high and mighty, looked terrible right now. She didn't want to lose her arrogance, but she couldn't withstand Darren's gaze.

She took a step back and said, "Young man, what else do you want to do?"

Darren stared at her and replied, "Moses is a person who oppresses other people. Why did you, as the owner of this club, not stop him, but assist him to abuse others?"

Julia's eyelids twitched as she answered, "I didn't manage well..."

Hearing her excuse, Xareni pointed out angrily, "She was the one who drugged the wine, slapped me in the face, and told the security guard to throw me out."

"So what?"

Julia became infuriated due to embarrassment

 and retorted, "Let me tell you, I'm someone you can't afford to offend..."

"Puff—"

Before she could finish her words, Darren had already stabbed her with his knife.

Her blood splashed out from her abdomen.

Julia's delicate body trembled and her face instantly blanched.

She was horrified all of a sudden...

Darren casually pulled back the fruit knife and said, "Let me see how exactly I can't afford to offend you."

He wanted those who dared to play dirty tricks on Samantha to pay the price.

Julia staggered and fell to the ground, and her pride had crumbled just like that.

"I'll give you a week to shut this club down."

Darren said, grabbing Julia's long hair and wiped the blood-stained knife with it. "If you don't obey, I'll kill you," he said.

Julia had a look of despair on her face.

Darren then turned to Osmond and Xareni and said with his head slightly tilted, "Let's go to the hospital."

The two immediately complied and carried Samantha to leave.

Darren strutted forward while playing with the fruit knife in his hand.

Whether it was Moses's bodyguards or the club's security guards, no one dared to stand up and challenge him. All of them made way for him with their heads bowed.

They were just doing their jobs to make a living, there was no need for them to fight with someone like Darren.

Darren and his friends soon disappeared.

"Ah—"

At this time, Julia screamed loudly and shouted to the security guards, "Hurry up and send Director Meng to the hospital..."

The entire Caesar Palace was chaotic.

Half an hour later, six vans which were similar to cash trucks, were parked at the entrance of Red Cross Hospital, 500 meters away from the clubhouse.

The van doors opened and more than 20 people came out, they were all equipped with uniforms, military boots, daggers, and steel helmets. Three of them were holding shotguns.

At first glance, they looked like cash truck security personnel.

Then, a Mercedes arrived. A big bald man came out of the car. He looked fierce, and his eyes resembled a cheetah's.

The man scanned his surroundings, confirmed there was no imminent danger then only he opened the car door of the rear seat.

A middle-aged man with a cigar in his mouth appeared.

The black cloak, three joints leather shoes, and humongous back all indicated that he was an unparalleled figure.

He puffed out a cloud of thick smoke and walked into the hospital with his men. Not long after, he appeared in an ICU.

There were already a dozen men and women crowded at the door.

Seeing the middle-aged man, everyone greeted in unison, "President Meng."

This person was Moses's elder brother, the chairman of Leafy Security, Jordan Meng.

Jordan nodded slightly and then entered the ward. In the room, Moses was receiving IV drips as he slept soundly, while Julia was fiddling with her

"Brother Meng."

Noticing Jordan's appearance, Julia immediately rolled down from the bed and addressed him in spite of the pain in her abdomen.

"How's Moses?" Jordan asked indifferently.

Julia hurriedly replied, "He was stabbed nine times, but was not hit at the vital parts of his body. He had received a blood transfusion and was bandaged. He is fine at the moment."

"Who is the offender?"

Jordan asked slowly, "Which family's young master?"

"He's not a young master, but a matrilocal son-in-law of a noble family. He's Samantha Tang's husband, a young man who just graduated last year."

Julia told Jordan the information she had found, "We haven't dug out the details, but I've sent someone to keep an eye on their car."

There was a flash of fury in her beautiful eyes. Darren's ruthlessness and arrogance had caused her to break down earlier, and she hated him to the core.

If she did not destroy Darren, she would not be

able to live proudly in the future.

Jordan remained calm and asked, "Where are they now?"

"They're at the Middlesea First Hospital."

Julia added, "They're probably sending Samantha for gastric lavage."

Jordan called lightly, "Leopard."

The bald man ran over immediately and said, "Big brother, have you found that kid? Do you want me to shoot him?"

"It's too boring to kill him with one shot."

Jordan said in a cold tone,

"Bring him to me. I want to teach him how to respect the Meng family..."



Chapter 96

At nine o'clock at night, Darren sent Samantha to the hospital.

She had only been unconscious due to being drugged, and most of the drug's effect had been removed through acupuncture. She would be fine as long as she had a good rest.

Even though Darren had booked ward No. 6 for Samantha, he sent her to ward No. 8 to rest instead.

It was best to take an extra precaution at such a time, where his enemy could track him down easily.

He instructed, "Osmond and Xareni, please take good care of her. Xareni, please contact the Tang Family later to tell them that she is drunk and will be sleeping over at your house."

Darren then transferred 100 thousand yuan to both of them and said, "I'll go to the police station later."

In truth, he was going to look for Lincoln.

"Brother Ye, you can't go."

Xareni subconsciously grabbed Darren's arm and

 said, "If you go, it's very likely that you won't be able to get out."

Although Darren was skilled in fighting, he would still be crushed by the Meng family's power in wealth.

She believed that the moment Darren walked into the police station, the Meng family would kill him at all costs.

Osmond also nodded repeatedly and said, "Yes, Brother Ye, you can't go. You have hurt people in public, it is a grave crime."

"I understand that I had committed a serious crime, so I am taking the initiative to cooperate with the police's investigation."

Darren patted their shoulders and said, "Don't worry, I will be fine."

Osmond and Xareni still wanted to say more, but Darren gently waved his hand to stop them. "You will see me tomorrow morning," he assured.

Darren was not a fool. When he was using the knife to stab Moses and Julia earlier, he had already figured out the consequences. He dared not say that he would retreat and escape unscathed, but he definitely wouldn't end up in jail.

After that, Darren picked up his coat and went into

"Quickly, doctor. Please save my brother."

As soon as Darren reached the first floor of the hospital, a stretcher was rushed into the emergency corridor, where a man with a gunshot wound was lying on it.

He was wearing an oxygen mask and covered in blood. His chances of survival seemed to be very slim.

When the doctor and nurses took over the stretcher nervously, Darren saw a few people among them. The one standing at the front was none other than Joshua Yang.

While running alongside the stretcher, Joshua shouted at the doctor, "Help save my brother!"

Darren was stunned as he thought, "Was it Dominic Yang on the stretcher?"

Meanwhile, the operating room happened to be occupied, and time was running out. The doctor pushed the patient directly into the emergency room, pulled up the curtains and began to rescue him on the spot.

"His blood pressure and platelets are dropping continuously while his heart rate keeps on rising."

"Hurry, regulate the blood volume, correct the

electrolytes imbalance in his body, and make sure that his heart rate is steady. Then, replenish his blood platelets."

"Oh no."

"The patient's blood pressure has dropped to zero and his heartbeat has stopped!"

"I will use the defibrillator to send an electric shock to his body, we have to get his heart pumping again."

The nervous exchanges between the doctor and nurses could be heard as they carried out the surgery, increasing the tension in the emergency room.

Joshua and the others were even more agitated, they couldn't stand still and kept pacing around by the door.

"B*stard!"

Joshua punched the wall a few times to vent his anger.

"Commander Yang, what happened?"

Darren walked up to him and asked, "What happened to Director Yang?"

"Darren? Dr. Ye?"

Joshua was just about to yell at Darren and

chased him out when he suddenly recognized Darren's face. He shivered, grabbed Darren's hand and shouted,

"Brother Ye, please save my brother."

Darren patted him on the shoulder and asked, "What happened exactly?"

Joshua was sobbing like a child as he answered,

"It's all my fault."

"I admire you for your skills in martial arts, but I didn't take your words seriously when you said that I would face a bloody disaster. However, my brother firmly believed in your words."

"He said that he had doubted you previously but things have changed after he encountered a series of bad luck. He even found the white cloth and his dead portrait under the car."

"Although I had witnessed all of this, I still thought that it was ridiculous. That's why I didn't heed his warnings at all."

"When he saw that I didn't care, he was very worried. He would follow me and remind me whenever he was free in the past two days," Joshua continued.

"Just half an hour ago, we were carrying out a mission to annihilate a group of foreign bandits.

During the mission, I was careless and accidentally exposed myself to the enemy's sniper rifle."

"Dominic saw a red dot aimed at me, so he pushed me down at the critical moment and covered me with his body on top."

"I was saved, but he got shot. Although he was wearing a bulletproof vest, the bullet still penetrated through his body and it even hit me."

"I'm fine because the bullet you gave me last time had helped me to block the shot, but my brother was not so lucky. His life is in danger now."

Joshua's face was grazed and his ribs were bleeding, but he didn't care about his injuries. He just held onto Darren's hand tightly as he said,

"Divine Dr. Ye, since you're so capable, you must have a way to save my brother. I'll kneel before you, just please don't let him die."

Joshua used to be unruly, but at this moment, he was as frightened as a child, kneeling on the ground and begging Darren.

"Please get up."

Darren hurriedly helped him up and said, "The doctor and nurses are rescuing him. They are incredibly experienced and are the best in their

field, he will be fine."

Joshua shook his head desperately with tears streaming down his cheeks. He knew about the sniper rifle like the back of his hand, and he was aware of the severity of the bullet's damage to his brother's body.

Even if the initial impact did not kill him at once, the brute force alone would still shatter his internal organs.

Having the doctor to rescue his brother was just a kind of self-consolation because of his unwillingness to face the dire situation. In Joshua's opinion, only Darren could save Dominic.

Darren comforted him and said, "Okay, I'll take a look at Director Yang later."

"Crash—"

At this moment, the curtains were lifted open, and a female doctor came out with a dozen people behind her. Her face was filled with sadness and an apologetic look.

"Commander Yang, Director Yang's injuries are too serious. I'm sorry, we've tried our best..."

She lowered her head slightly and said, "You should be mentally prepared."

She felt extremely emotional and regretful as she

wanted to revive Dominic from the bottom of her heart. This way, she would be regarded as a hero and the hospital would commend her as well.

"No, no. My brother isn't dead, he can't be dead."

Joshua lost his mind again and said, "Try again, please try again."

The Yang brothers had a deep affection for each other, it was a difficult time for him and he couldn't accept the fact that his brother would die.

The female doctor shook her head helplessly as she replied, "I'm sorry, Commander Yang."

"There's a wound caused by the bullet's penetration from his abdomen to the back of his body."

"His spleen is greatly damaged, and there's a hematoma, about 10 centimeters, behind his peritoneum."

Just then, a calm but clear voice came from the emergency room, uttering these words. Joshua and the others turned their heads and saw Darren feeling Dominic's pulse.

Over a dozen medical staff were shocked at the sight. They were not only surprised that Darren dared to meddle in Dominic's business, but also because he could tell the patient's injuries

 accurately just by feeling his pulse.

"Who are you?"

The female doctor shouted, "This is a restricted area, don't make trouble here. Hurry up and get out of here."

She thought that Joshua was in a state of destructive rage and about to kill someone, if Darren kept messing around, the entire hospital would be implicated by his behavior.

"Shut up."

Joshua told her and stopped the medical staff who was going to remove Darren from Dominic's side. He then yelled, "Dr. Ye, can my brother still be saved?"

Several of his men also came over and stared at Darren anxiously.

Darren took out his silver needle and said, "I'm 70 percent sure that I can save Director Yang's life."

In fact, in the case of Dominic's situation, he had stepped into the jaws of death. There was no use in performing acupuncture, but it was not a difficult task for Darren. He could still remedy the situation.

Dominic's injury status was ruptures of the duodenum, head of the pancreas, and the



contused liver's right lobe.

The cause of his injury was due to a violent impact from a gunshot.

Heal or destroy?

Darren did not hesitate to ponder between the two choices and immediately made up his mind.

Heal!

Seven rays of white lights instantly submerged into Dominic's body.



Chapter 97

The Jade of Life and Death contained seven pieces of vitality and seven pieces of killing intent.

When Darren treated himself and saved his mother and Cici, he had used up all the seven pieces of vitality. Therefore, he had no choice but to acquire medical skills and treat people to re-accumulate the vitality power of the jade.

After a month's hard work and saving Hunter Han, Michael Wong, and the others, he had managed to accumulate the seven pieces of vitality. But on that night, they had to be used up again.

Darren was a little depressed at the thought of it.

However, he also wanted to find out whether the seven pieces of vitality could resurrect a person.

The white lights continuously poured into Dominic's lifeless body, one after another.

Although the medical device on his body had long been removed by the nurse, Darren could distinctly feel that Dominic, whose vital signs were reaching zero, was gradually regaining his vitality.

The injuries of his internal organs were also slowly healing.

Nevertheless, Dominic didn't wake up immediately, which made Darren worried. Could it be that the seven pieces of vitality were not enough to bring him back to life?

Thinking of this, Darren immediately took out his silver needles and began to perform the Nine-Point Acupuncture on Dominic.

"You're 70 percent sure you can save him through acupuncture? Nonsense!"

The attractive female doctor flew into a rage when she heard Darren, "He's brain dead. How can there be a way to save him, much less using a traditional Chinese medicine method?"

"Young man, this is not the time for you to show off," she added.

"Get out of there right now, or I'll call the police to arrest you."

In her opinion, Darren was not only making trouble but also humiliating the doctors at the hospital. However, she didn't step forward and stop him, lest the Yang Family thought that she was harboring evil intentions.

She looked at Joshua and said, "Commander Yang, Director Yang had died a terrible death. How can you stand watching him being tortured like this?"

Several high-ranking police officers also couldn't bear to watch what was happening before them.

They said, "Commander Yang, please let Director Yang rest in peace."

Joshua's expression was very complex. He hoped that Darren could save his elder brother, but judging from the people's words, Dominic had obviously died.

No matter how capable Darren was, it was impossible for him to perform resuscitation. Moreover, he was ludicrously using silver needles to save a life. At the very least, he would need to perform blood transfusion and defibrillation to save him.

From the looks of it, it seemed that he truly had too high of an expectation and thought of Darren as a lifesaver.

Joshua stumbled to Darren's side and said, "Darren, thank you for your efforts, but we should let my brother go peacefully..."

"Give me 30 minutes."

Darren did not even raise his eyelids as he replied Joshua calmly, "Half an hour later, I'll give you a miracle."

Joshua was surprised by Darren's confidence.

"Thirty minutes? I'll give you three hours and you will still not be able to revive Director Yang."

The doctor was furious and she scolded, "Young man, can you please stop messing around?"

"You're not only causing trouble for us, but you're also disrespecting Director Yang."

Her eyebrows knitted as she glared at Darren and continued, "We are all the top doctors in this hospital. If we say that Director Yang has passed away, even the gods above can't save him."

The nurses did not even bother to look at Darren, feeling that he was only pestering them.

"You're not capable of saving him, but it doesn't mean that I can't."

Darren glanced at her and said, "There's always someone better than you. Don't you understand that?"

"You're saying that I am not capable? Do you know who I am? My name is Bella Jin and I'm from a family of doctors. I'm a graduate of Harvard Medical College, I have three years of working experience in the medical field, and I'm the newly appointed deputy dean of our hospital."

Bella laughed angrily and said, "Tell me, which medical school's top student are you?"

Darren shrugged his shoulders and replied, "I'm sorry, but I'm not from a medical school, nor am I working in any hospital."

"You're not from a medical school nor working in a hospital? Doesn't that mean you're a self-taught doctor without a solid background?"

Bella cried out, "That's ridiculous. How dare you, a non-major doctor, question my medical skills?"

All the medical staff burst into an uproar upon hearing that.

They initially thought that Darren was a famous doctor from a reputable hospital. Otherwise, Joshua would not have approached him for help. But who knew that he was an unqualified doctor?

Wasn't he making a fool of himself?

The nurses curled their lips and looked at him with disdain and contempt.

Joshua also looked a little embarrassed.

"Since you're so great, why don't you try curing your skin disease first?"

Darren spoke rudely to Bella,

"You can't even handle a minor illness, how can you be better than an unqualified doctor like me?"

While speaking, Darren's hands continued to work,

moving back and forth on the silver needles to gather Dominic's vitality.

He realized that the seven pieces of vitality were indeed enough to save Dominic. However, his injuries were too severe thus his recovery was slow. There was no need for the Nine- Point Acupuncture after all.

Nonetheless, Darren did not stop. Besides wanting to be on the safer side in rescuing Dominic, he also wanted everyone to believe that Dominic's resurrection was due to acupuncture.

Otherwise, they would regard Darren as a monster who was able to bring Dominic back to life with just a casual touch.

"Your skin disease has been around for almost ten years, right?"

While immersed in his thoughts, Darren suddenly said, "It's been ten years, but you still can't cure it. Your medical skills are a joke."

Bella froze at his words. She thought, "How do you know that I have a skin disease?"

She didn't know what was wrong with her skin either. When the weather was hot or the wind was strong, her whole body would feel itchy and painful. No matter how much ointment she had applied and medicine she had taken, she couldn't



cure the disease.

Bella had been hiding this as a secret all the while to prevent outsiders from questioning her medical skills if they found out. However, she did not expect that Darren could see through her with just a glance.

Darren didn't hesitate to embarrass her, he said, "This is the difference in medical skills between you and me."

"So what if you have this small scale of ability to tell my condition?"

Bella was ashamed and angry as she said, "I don't believe that a brain-dead person can come back to life."

Her worldview and knowledge made her believe that it was absolutely impossible for Dominic to be revived.

"Let's make a bet then."

Darren twiddled his fingers on the silver needle and said, "If I can bring Director Yang back to life, you will work at Jy Ling Clinic and sweep the floor for me."

There was a shortage of manpower in the clinic, so Darren didn't mind recruiting a few more people.

Sweep the floor for him?

Bella flashed an angry smile and asked, "And what if you can't? Will you work here and clean the bathrooms for three years?"

"Yes, let's settle it that way."

Darren agreed immediately, "You just wait and see, you'll be sweeping the floor for me soon."

"You're extremely childish."

Bella was incredulous, she was completely convinced that Darren was a fraud.

"Swoosh—"

Darren ignored her and twirled his fingers and inserted the last needle into Dominic's body.

He suddenly shouted, "Up!"

There was a flash of light.

"Ah—"

The moment his voice sounded, a nurse's delicate body instantly trembled and her scream rang throughout the entire emergency room.

Bella and the others raised their heads subconsciously.

The next second, they were also stunned!

Because Dominic, who had died on the hospital

bed, was actually sitting up.

He really sat up!

And his eyes were opened!

How could this be possible?

"Holy cr*p! Is this a human or a ghost?" They were stupefied as they thought.

Bella was so scared that she had taken ten steps back, and her pretty face was full of shock.

How terrifying it was to see a man who she had thought was dead to stare at her eerily like this.

Several nurses even fell on the ground, their legs were constantly shaking...

Joshua cried out, "Brother!"

He was ecstatic to see his brother alive.

Several other nurses immediately picked up the medical device in a frantic.

The device was activated in an instant and the monitor showed Dominic's vital signs have returned to the normal index.

Bella and the others couldn't accept what they had just witnessed.

Was he really resurrected?

That was impossible...

 Darren pinched Bella's chin as he said,

"Remember to go to Jy Ling Clinic on Monday and sweep the floor."



Chapter 98

Two hours later, Darren exhaustedly sat down on a bench by the hospital's entrance. He gulped mouthfuls of soda to replenish his energy.

Although the Nine-Point Acupuncture was only an additional process in Dominic's revival, the whole session had consumed a great deal of Darren's energy.

Coupled with the conflict he had with Moses Meng earlier that night, Darren was too tired to even move, so he temporarily put aside the idea of getting revenge on Lincoln Chen.

Darren had drunk a total of three bottles of soda. Just as he was about to perform the Relics of Taiji to restore his strength, someone rushed out of the hospital.

Joshua, who had finished treating the wounds on his body, ran excitedly towards Darren.

His blood-stained clothes had been discarded, and he was now dressed in a police assistant's uniform. The immaculate clothes made the man appear extra energetic.

Just that half of his head was bandaged, making



him look like a mummy.

Without saying a word, he ran forward and gave Darren a huge embrace.

"Thank you, brother."

Joshua laughed loudly and said,

"I'll be straightforward with you. If you have any favor to ask from me in the future, feel free to do so. I, Joshua Yang, will not hesitate to help you even if it means hardship or putting my life on the line."

Even though he was arrogant and unruly, Joshua knew how to repay someone's kindness when it was due. Even if he didn't think much of Darren's ability, just his life-saving grace alone was enough for Joshua to risk his life for him.

"Commander Yang is too polite."

Darren smiled and said, "What matters is that Director Yang is fine."

"Do you have any amulet or the likes of it?"

Joshua beamed at Darren and said, "Please give me a few of them, especially the invulnerable ones. It doesn't matter how much it costs."

"Do you take me for a God?" Darren asked.

He didn't know whether to laugh or cry at Joshua's

request. He said, "If I do have that kind of thing, why do I still need to open a clinic? I could've gone directly to the Middle East Battlefield to sell them and make a fortune."

"I don't care. Anyway, just give me some of those valuable items."

Joshua continued to pester Darren and said, "I want them all, be it for protection, luck changing, or to destroy evil spirits."

At this moment, he had absolute trust in Darren, just as Dominic did.

Darren didn't know what to do with the insistent man, he only smiled and said, "Okay, when you finished handling the work on your hands, come to my clinic. I'll get you a Jade Charm."

Joshua was overjoyed as he said, "That's a deal."

"Please help me to guard my things for a while, I need to go to the bathroom."

Darren put down his sling bag containing his acupuncture needles and mobile phone, then ran quickly to the restroom nearby.

Consuming three bottles of soda had taken a toll on his stomach and he really couldn't hold it any longer.

"Ding—"

As soon as Darren's figure disappeared, his mobile phone in the sling bag vibrated. It was an incoming call from a man named Osmond Liu.

Joshua glanced at the screen with a hesitant expression but did not answer the call.

Seconds after the phone stopped ringing, Osmond called again.

Joshua still didn't answer it.

Osmond had called for the third time by now.

Joshua had met Osmond the day before. With the continuous calls, he was worried that Osmond might have an urgent matter to find Darren for, so he finally picked it up.

He said, "Hello, Darren has gone to the bathroom..."

"Brother Ye, those b*stards have reached the inpatient department."

Osmond's voice yelled from the other end of the phone, "They are here to capture you and your wife..."

Capture Darren and his wife?

Joshua stood up abruptly and asked, "Where are you now?"

Osmond muttered a reply, "We're still on the sixth

floor. Xareni was taken by them, I'll go and save her—"

"Ah—"

Then, Joshua heard the sound of Osmond's phone dropping, followed by quarreling and screaming noises. He also heard the cries of a woman and a man's laughter.

He looked up and saw some figures moving rapidly on the sixth floor. Alarmed at the sight, his expression changed drastically. He then left a note and rushed to the inpatient department.

In the interim, mayhem had broken out on the floor where Samantha was residing in.

Five minutes ago, a group of strong men in black had kicked over the trash cans and the nurses' desk. After they had discovered the ward where Samantha was staying, they headed towards it with murderous intent.

One of them, a bald man, was particularly eye-catching and he had an uncanny aura.

This person was none other than Leopard Lei.

The hospital's security guards had never seen such a sight, therefore they were terrified and curled up under the tables shivering.

"Darren Ye, Samantha Tang, show yourselves."

 Leopard rubbed his bald head and roared, "Mr. Meng is treating you to a midnight snack."

Xareni subconsciously came out when she heard his shouts.

Seeing a group of murderous people, she reflexively ran to ward No. 6 but was caught up and knocked down by several fierce men.

They had mistaken Xareni for Samantha.

Osmond quickly locked the doors of ward No. 8 and pushed Samantha's bed to the balcony to hide. After giving Darren a call, he picked up a stool and rushed out amidst the chaos.

"Let me go! Let me go!"

Xareni shouted for help when she was dragged by four or five strong men, and some of the nurses who stepped forward to help her were kicked away ruthlessly.

"F*ck, I'll fight you to death."

Osmond sprinted forward to save Xareni, but he was slapped in the face by Leopard and his frame flipped. Several fierce men thereupon came forward and started violently beating Osmond up.

Leopard paid Osmond no mind, he just stared at the disheveled Xareni.

He said, "Are you that b*tch who started



everything?"

He slapped Xareni's face, and a few red fingerprints marked her skin.

"Where about Darren? Where is he? Tell him to come out."

Xareni started weeping bitterly.

"Stop f*cking crying."

Leopard gave her another slap and ordered his men, "Take this b*tch to the car first."

When Xareni heard that they had mistaken her for Samantha, she trembled with fear. She wanted to say that she was not Samantha, but no words could come out of her mouth.

She was pitifully dragged to the lift like a helpless sheep being dragged to the slaughterhouse.

The nurses' and others' crying noise behind Xareni only served to make the atmosphere extremely miserable.

Osmond was struggling to get up, but halfway he was kicked and fell to the ground with a bang.

"Darren, get your ass out here."

Leopard lit up a cigarette and said with a smile, "If you don't come out, we'll vent our anger on your wife."



"Stop!"

Just as Leopard was shouting for Darren, Joshua walked out and blocked him and his men with a fierce look on his face.

"I'm Joshua Yang, I command all of you to stop immediately."

"Joshua Yang?!"

When Osmond's eyes lit up at Joshua's arrival, Leopard spewed a puff of smoke. Suddenly, he glared at Joshua's uniform and sneered,

"Who the h*ll is Joshua? I've never heard of him!"

Joshua looked slightly familiar, but Leopard didn't think too much about it since his uniform had the title "Police Assistant" on it, which wasn't even a formal position. Hence, Leonard didn't take him seriously.

Joshua bellowed coldly, "Let them go!"

"Brat... You're outrageous!"

Leopard looked at Joshua and sneered. "Who do you think you are?"

In the next second, five or six shotguns were raised and pointed straight at Joshua's head.

Leopard spat on the ground, stepped forward and slapped Joshua in the face.

"You're just a police assistant, yet you have the guts to meddle in others' business?"

Joshua subconsciously wanted to fight back, but as soon as he raised his arm, the shotguns around him cocked at once.

Two shotguns were aimed directly at Joshua's head.

At the same time, three men knocked him onto the ground with a kick. Subsequently, they punched and kicked him unsparingly.

In the blink of an eye, Joshua's head was bleeding profusely.

Joshua was furious and tried to fight back, but his opponent threw even harder punches at him.

Osmond saw the situation and went forward to help, but he was hit four more times amid the chaos. Then, he was kicked away by Leopard helplessly.

Osmond howled, "You b*stards, he is Commander Yang."

"Beat him! Beat him up!"

Leopard flashed a domineering grin and his fingers stretched wildly as he said,

"F*cking Commander Yang! I'm precisely going to beat this Commander Yang."



Chapter 99

"Bang—"

Just as Leopard was about to kick Joshua, a trash can suddenly flew into the air.

Leopard's expression shifted slightly, and he crossed his arms in front of his body to block the attack.

With a loud crash, the trash can was broken into pieces and the ground was in a mess.

The force also made Leopard take two steps back.

Anger flared in him and he scolded, "Which b*stard launched a sneak attack on me?"

Before Leopard's men could locate the target, a figure had darted over and slammed into them. The bodies of the few who were dragging Xareni rocked, and their limbs swayed as they were sent flying.

Darren swiftly held the staggering Xareni, and then with a leap of his foot, he dashed forward again.

Another four or five men were knocked into the air.

With Darren here, Joshua's predicament was

 solved instantly.

"Brother Yang, are you alright?"

Darren helped Joshua up, and there was a hint of apology on his face. He had drunk too much soda and was occupied in the bathroom for a long while. He didn't expect that Joshua would get involved in his mess.

"I'm okay, I won't die from this."

Joshua gritted his teeth as he stood up, saying, "But someone else is going to die."

The act of using illegal firearms, public assaults, and gang violence were all violations of law. He would make them pay a heavy price for the humiliation that he had suffered.

"Crack—"

Darren didn't waste any time. He stretched out his hand and adjusted Joshua's dislocated arm back to its socket.

Then, he stared coldly at Leopard and his followers and said, "You dared to hurt my brother, are you tired of living?"

"Darren?"

At that moment, Leopard finally recognized him. He glared at Darren and asked, "So you're Darren?"

Darren replied indifferently, "That's right. And you're Jordan's men?"

Except for Jordan Meng, Darren couldn't think of anyone else who would track them down so quickly and attack them so ruthlessly.

At the mention of Jordan's name, Joshua's eyes flashed a bloodthirsty look.

"B*stard, who are you to address President Meng like that?"

A fierce man in black was furious as he said, he then picked up a trash can and threw it at Darren.

"Bang—"

Darren disregarded the flying object, and in one fluid move, he charged forward and slammed into the man's body.

"Bang—"

The man was instantly sent flying and crashed into two of his burly companions.

"Whoosh!"

While his opponents were disoriented, Darren took the opportunity to rush forward again and his knee rammed into a buffed man, causing the opponent to somersault a few times and knock down a row of his fellows.

Afterwards, Darren barged through the crowd, his fists moving with the incredible speed of the wind, throwing fatal blows left and right.

The sound of cries, collisions, and shouts were heard one after another.

Some men were barreled across the floor, some were bleeding. Others, like moths to a flame, were incessantly running into the madness to help.

Darren saved Osmond, then he bent over with a sneer, his overbearing leg swept across three opponents and overturned them. After that, Darren bounced up briskly.

From a high position, he drove his elbow into a muscle-bound hunk, causing the man to wilt limply to the ground and his entire sturdy frame convulsed.

Darren was mighty and invincible.

"B*stard!"

Seeing that over half of his men had fallen, Leopard was both enraged and shocked. He was furious that Darren had injured his comrades while surprised that the kid was great at fighting.

Leopard whipped out a pistol.

"Don't move!"

He was intimidated by Darren's strength, so he

dismissed the idea of facing him one-on-one and said, "If you move again, I will shoot you and your friends."

Simultaneously, several of his accomplices also took out their shotguns and aimed at Darren's vital parts.

Darren frowned slightly.

Leopard's pistol was not a threat to him, but his accomplices' shotguns worried him.

Although the shotguns were not lethal, their shooting range was wide. One fire and there would be hundreds of bullets flying towards them.

It was not difficult for Darren to deal with Leopard and the rest. However, if the situation became chaotic, Joshua and the others might get hurt.

After all, the bullets couldn't discern between enemies and friends.

"You're pointing guns at me?"

Joshua flew into a rage and yelled, "Do you know who I am?"

Leopard raised his gun's muzzle and said, "Believe it or not, I'll shoot you!"

"Stop!"

Darren bellowed, "He is Commander Yang!"

"So what if he's Commander Yang? I can be Mayor Yang in this case."

Leopard held his shotgun firmly and sneered,

"Kid, don't put on an act. You've hurt Director Meng, you won't be able to escape unscathed tonight."

"Director Meng and the others are waiting for you. You'd better come with us obediently," he added.

He jabbed Darren in the chest with the gun's muzzle and warned, "If you dare to say no, I'll shoot you immediately, understand?"

Osmond shouted subconsciously, "Brother Ye, don't go with them..."

"Puff!"

There was a sudden flicker of malice on Leopard's face as he swung the gun sideways. A bullet shot out from the muzzle and hit Osmond's calf mercilessly.

A gush of blood sprayed out, and Osmond let out a muffled cry. A trace of pain flashed across his face, but he forcibly held still his staggering body and leaned on to the wall to keep himself steady.

Xareni and the others went silent. Looking at the puddle of blood on the ground, they were all in a trance.

They didn't expect Leopard to be so cold-blooded.

Leopard gripped his gun tightly and asked, "Are you coming, or not?"

Then, he aimed the muzzle again and Joshua's left arm was shot as well.

Joshua gritted his teeth and held back his painful shout.

The corridor was filled with smoke and blood.

"I'll ask you one last time, are you coming?"

This time, Leopard pointed his gun at Xareni and said, "Even if you can fight, can you face six guns by yourself?"

"And even if you can dodge the bullets, what about your wife and brothers? Can they do the same?"

Leopard was an experienced man in the underworld, he knew how to control Darren who was a force to be reckoned with.

"B*stard, if you dare to hurt Brother Ye, I'll make sure that you die a terrible death."

Joshua held his bleeding arm and shouted, "I, Joshua Yang, keep to my words."

As he spoke, he was exuding a murderous aura and there was a steely edge in his eyes, startling few of the opponents and they subconsciously



loosened their grips on the guns.

"You will make me regret this? Who the f*ck do you think you are?"

Leopard pointed his gun at Joshua's forehead and said, "Do you think that I, Leopard Lei, can be intimidated by a trash like you?"

"One more word from you, I'll blow your knees and make you wheelchair-bound for the rest of your life, do you understand?"

The pistol's firepower was limited to an extent, but it was more than enough to crush his kneecaps.

Joshua still wanted to say something, but Darren spoke first, "You're here for me. So if you're not happy, come at me."

"He is just an ordinary hospital patient who's innocent"

"Let him and my friends go, then I'll go with you to meet Jordan," he said.

Darren's tone was very calm as he threatened, "But if you dare to touch them, I'll fight you to death."

Joshua spat out a mouthful of blood, but he did not argue with Leopard anymore.

He didn't expect these people to be so wildly arrogant. Not only did they commit crimes in a hospital, but they also brought their men with

them and their attacks were ruthless.

Even when they were at advantage in this situation, they were still not satisfied. Joshua saw them taking a few steps back with their guns aiming at Darren and himself.

Although their faces were full of smirk and ridicule, they didn't seem to underestimate their enemies.

They were indeed well-trained.

A wise man knew when to retreat when the odds were against him.

Even though Joshua looked like he had changed his mind, but in his heart, he had already sentenced his opponents to death.

Leopard frowned slightly and glanced with dissatisfaction at Xareni, who he had mistaken for Samantha. He thought to himself, although this woman was not as appealing, they could still bring her back and enjoy themselves with her.

Moreover, Moses Meng had repeatedly instructed him to capture Samantha.

But when he saw the cold look in Darren's eyes, Leopard knew that if he forced the woman to go with him, Darren would fight him to death for real.

He could still feel the aching pain in his arms from

Darren's sneak attack earlier.

After pondering for a while, Leopard finally gave an order, "Take him away."

He planned to bring Darren back first, and then have several of his men return to this place to capture 'Samantha' again.

Soon, Darren was escorted into a car by a dozen people.

The car then sped away.

At their departure, Osmond and Xareni were full of despair.

Joshua, on the other hand, was full of anger. He coughed and spat out a mouthful of blood.

He took out his phone and made a call.

When the call was connected, he said, "Gather everyone up."



Chapter 100

30 minutes later, at the base of Leafy Security.

The base was located in the suburbs of Middlesea, at the foot of Phoenix Mountain. It was fixed with high walls, power grids, and floodlights. Those who didn't know about the company would have thought that it was a regular prison.

In fact, Leafy Security was engaged in marginal businesses such as prostitution, land demolition, reinforcements, and debt collection. Jordan was willing to do anything as long as the others could afford to pay him.

When Darren was pushed out of the car by Leopard and his men, he saw more than a dozen men and women kneeling on the training ground and they were crying relentlessly.

Judging by their looks, they seemed to be families who were in debt and also residents who opposed eviction...

"What are you looking at? Let's go."

After Leopard had instructed his injured men to go and treat their wounds, he personally escorted Darren into an office building.

 He behavior was aggressive.

When he was in the car just now, he had handcuffed Darren's hands behind his back. That way, he didn't have to worry that Darren would suddenly take his life.

A 300 square meters room at the end of the office building was open. Besides a Guan Yu's golden statue, the space was taken up by a number of knives, guns, sticks, and long whips.

When Darren walked into the room, he noticed there were over ten men and women waiting for him.

Moses and Julia Situ were seated there too.

While they both were taking anti-inflammatory drugs, they looked at Darren with resentment as if they wanted to swallow him alive.

When they had heard that Leopard had captured Darren, the injured duo who were getting treatment in the hospital were determined to come over and have a look.

If Darren could suffer and even lose his life, that would be the best medicine for them. After the indignity Darren had caused them, Moses and Julia would have insurmountable regrets for the rest of their lives if they didn't witness Darren getting punished.

Next to Moses and Julia were their companions who had been following by their sides for years. Since Darren had humiliated them at the club, the duo needed to gain back the respect that they had lost in front of these friends.

Several tall and fashionable women were looking at Darren. They sat with their fair and smooth legs crossed, their postures were sultry and they seemed to be gloating at him.

Three hours ago, Darren was still in high spirits. But in the blink of an eye, he had become a prisoner.

This showed that a lowly person like him could never have the upper hand.

Jordan was nowhere in sight, and it seemed that he was not quite interested in this matter.

"Brat, I bet you didn't expect us to meet again so soon."

Moses looked at Darren and laughed out loud. He said, "I've told you that I'm someone you can't afford to offend."

"You were so arrogant in the club earlier but now you're powerless, aren't you?"

Julia endured the pain of her injury and stood up. She walked up to Darren and reached out to pat

his cheek lightly as she said,

"Do you think you're so great just because you can fight with us? Let me tell you, our power in Middlesea is not something a fool like you can imagine."

"Later, I will personally punish you."

"You have stabbed me with a knife, so I will cut your penis with a pair of scissors tenfold."

She then took out a cigarette box as she sneered at Darren, pulling out a cigarette slowly. Arrogance laced her words when she told him, "I will certainly treat you well."

Darren's eyelids did not even flutter, he completely ignored her puny threats.

The corners of the fashionable women's mouth raised scornfully. They thought that Darren's pretense of indifference was excessive and his facade was unnecessary in such a situation.

From what they saw, Darren must be scared to death at that moment.

"But don't worry, we won't lay a hand on you for the time being."

Julia lifted Darren's chin with her fingers and said, "We'll wait for Leopard to bring your woman over, then we can take our time to deal with the both of

"Aren't you Samantha's husband? Aren't you crazy about her? You were furious and wanted to stand up for her, right?"

"Fine, then. Later, I'll make you watch as Director Meng and the others play with your woman."

Julia looked at Darren with a playful expression and said, "You don't have to be angry or upset. Now that you are in our hands, there's nothing you can do except admit your defeat."

It would be meaningless to only torture Darren physically. They wanted to destroy the important thing to Darren and make him suffer excruciating pain. Only then they would feel satisfied.

Moses narrowed his eyes slightly and said, "I think I can smell Samantha's scent from here. Tsk, tsk, tsk. That woman is truly a great beauty in Middlesea."

Hearing this, a dozen men burst out laughing. Their smiles were unspeakably obscene and evil.

"Go ahead and laugh while you still can. You won't be able to laugh anymore soon."

Darren was not infuriated by them at all. Instead, he simply looked at them with sympathy and said, "Scratch that, you won't even be able to see the

 sun tomorrow."

Upon his words, Leopard's face was red with anger as he scolded, "F*ck, you are so full of yourself."

Julia also sneered, "What sort of ridiculous threat is that? Just who do you think you are?"

Several stunning women also laughed at his words, believing that Darren was truly stubborn for acting arrogant even though he had become a prisoner.

They were playing with their phones while waiting for Darren to kneel and beg for mercy.

"Boy, I can't stand the sight of you."

Leopard walked up to Darren and laughed wildly. He said, "If you kneel, I'll ask Director Meng to spare your life."

Many of his men were injured by Darren in the hospital earlier, and Leopard felt that it was time to vent his anger.

"F*ck off—"

Before Leopard could finish speaking, Darren suddenly raised his leg and sent a kick out with great force, his foot landing right on the bald man's abdomen.

Leopard let out a muffled groan and staggered a

few steps back. There was also a trace of pain on his face, but he did not fall to the ground.

The audience in the room was silent and shocked. Wasn't Darren courting death by fighting back under his current circumstances?

Several men in black rushed forward and pinned Darren down.

"You dare to kick me? You sure have some guts."

Leopard was grinning hideously, he grabbed a knife next to him and dashed at Darren. His capricious wild behavior made everyone's heart pound in their chests.

"Come on, hold him down. I want to stab him 18 times," he ordered.

The men complied and pressed Darren down harder.

"If I were you, the best thing I should do now is to escape by the back door immediately," Darren said.

He could hear some movements in the distance. He added, "Leafy Security will soon be in trouble."

Leafy Security will be in trouble?

The few beautiful and arrogant women curled their lips in contempt and chuckled, expressing their disagreement.

Because from the moment that Leafy Security was established until now, no one was capable to provoke or perturb them.

"You are too naive to think that you can scare me," Leopard snickered.

"Clang—"

Just as Leopard was about to stab Darren, there was a sudden loud noise outside, and the heavy iron gate was rammed down by a car.

The thunderous noise alarmed everybody.

Then, the sound of car engines roaring and helicopters hovering above could be heard, accompanied by precise gunshots.

Everyone could tell that this was a unilateral killing.

"Bang—"

The door of the room was knocked open by a fierce-looking man in black, and he shouted in panic, "Brother Leopard, someone has broken in and is attacking us."

Darren looked at Leopard and the others, then said with a smile, "You're scr*wed."

The beautiful women stared at Darren in disbelief.

In the meantime, the high walls and power grids

enclosed base was in an utter disorder and confusion. The front and back gates were crushed open by large Hummer cars almost simultaneously.

Then, twelve anti-riot trucks rushed into the compound, firing bullets continuously from the windows and killing Leafy Security's men mercilessly.

Concurrently, two helicopters hovered in the sky and flashed their headlights, the blinding brightness illuminated the entire base.

Nearly a hundred uniformed men strapped with ammunition were surrounding the base.

They left not a single path for anyone to slip out of the place.

Moses looked a little flustered as he asked, "Who would dare to attack this place?"

Julia took out her mobile phone and dialed a number as she said, "I'll call President Meng."

However, she quickly discovered that her phone battery was dead.

"B*stard, is this a place where you can do as you please?"

Leopard came to his senses and roared, "Brothers, get out there and kill them all."

He thought that they were Darren's friends who had come to rescue him.

Twenty muscular men responded loudly to his order and proceeded to open the cabinets, each picking up their shotguns and readied to head out.

The beautiful women's eyes were shining in awe as they inwardly praised the domineering Leopard and his men.

Then, they turned to Darren with haughty expressions as if to say that it was useless for him to call for reinforcements.

"Puff-puff—"

However, the moment the Leafy Security's men approached the door, their bodies were marked with countless red dots, followed by a flurry of bullets.

Those twenty men had their heads shot savagely and their lifeless bodies dropped to the ground.

The ground was spilled with their blood.

Leopard, Julia, and the others were dumbstruck at the scene.

The next second, Joshua appeared majestically among a few of his people.

He was dressed in a snow-white uniform, making him appear sacred and inviolable.

"Do you still remember me?"

Joshua stood in front of Leopard and slapped him twice in the face.

"You..."

Leopard covered his face with his hand and asked in a trance, "Aren't you the police assistant?"

"I am Joshua Yang."

Joshua smashed Leopard's knee with a single gunshot.

Joshua Yang?

For that moment, Leopard had forgotten to scream in pain as he stared disbelievingly at the police code '0001' on Joshua's uniform.

So he was really Commander Yang?

"That's impossible!"

Desperation took over Leopard's face as reality dawned on him. He knew that he had gotten himself into trouble that night. Not only would he be unlucky, but the Meng brothers would also be doomed eternally.

Moses and Julia were horrified to a fault. They had never expected to have provoked Joshua when they were just dealing with Darren.

How was Darren connected to the Yang Family?

The several beauties looked at Darren in a terrible state of confusion as well, and there was a hint of fear in their disdainful eyes.

"Bang!"

Joshua did not spare Leopard a second to regret his decisions, with a shot, his head was blown without warning.

Julia's and the other female companions' pretty faces instantly turned pale.

Moses fainted once again.

"Take all of them away for surprise interrogation."

Joshua waved his hand as he instructed his men,

"Capture those who should be captured, and kill the rest."